

CHAP. III.

*Treats of the Persons, Habits, and Genius of the Italians;
the Air, Soil, Produce, Manufactures, and Traffick.*

Persons.

THE *Italians* are of a middle Stature, and few of them corpulent; their Features much better than their Complexions; but they make use of Art to mend the latter. Their Hair is generally Black. In their Dress they follow the *Spaniards* chiefly in those Territories, which were subject to *Spain*, as in the *Milanese* and *Naples*, where they usually wear Black. They are Men of Wit and Genius; and no People excel them in Musick, Painting, Sculpture and Architecture. They are sober, and abstemious: Hard Drinking is not known in *Italy*; though they have a great Variety of Wines. They are neither so light and trifling as the *French*, nor so stiff and haughty as the *Spaniards*. They are said to be jealous of their Women; or rather it is the Custom of the Country to confine them to their Houses.

Habits.

Genius.

ference between those Places which lie North of the *Apennine*, and those on the South. The Countries on the North of that Mountain are more temperate than those on the South. The *Campania* of *Rome*, which was admired in the Time of ancient *Rome* as an agreeable Retreat in Summer, is now held to be so unhealthy that all People retire out of it in the hot Season, and reside in the City; the Reason whereof is supposed to be, that the Country was better drained and cultivated when the Inhabitants were more numerous than it is at present; and there were not so many idle and useless Hands as are now in the Church.

THE Soil produces Wine of several Sorts, in great Plenty, with Oil and all such Fruits as delight in a warm Climate; and they abound in Silk. Here we meet with Rock-Chrystal, Alabaster, fine Marble, and *Venetian* Steel also. Their Manufactures are chiefly Gold and Silver, Stuffs and Velvets. As to foreign Traffick, the *Venetians* and *Genoese* only export their Merchandize in their own Bottoms; and the *Neapolitans* begin to do the same, though it is but lately that they traded at all with *Turkey* and the *Mahometan* Powers. The chief Ports in *Italy* are, *Genoa*, *Leghorn*, *Naples*, *Messina* and *Venice*, at which most *European* Nations have their Consuls and Factors.

THEIR Nobility and Gentry affect to make a greater Figure than their Revenues will bear, in their Buildings, Furniture, and numerous Equipages. There are Societies of Wit and Virtuosi in almost every Town, that meet for their mutual Improvement in Arts and Sciences; and can maintain an agreeable Conversation without the Help of a Bottle.

Air.

THE Air of the Country is generally temperate and healthful, though they sometimes complain of Cold upon the Mountains, as they do of Heat in the Vallies; and there is a considerable Dif-

CHAP. IV.

Treats of the Constitutions of the several Kingdoms and States, and their Forces by Sea and Land.

Constitutions.

Sardinia.

AS to the Constitution of the Government in the several Kingdoms and States, his *Sardinian* Majesty is an absolute

Monarch, and has frequently a Land Army of 20,000 Men; but no Fleet. *Genoa* has but few Land-Forces, and no Ships of War,

I T A L Y. War, though once a considerable Naval Power. This is an Aristocracy, governed by the Nobility and chief Citizens, with a Doge or Duke at their Head, who is elected every two Years, and crowned King of *Corfica*, and at the two Years end becomes a private Man again. The Empress-Queen is Sovereign of the *Milaneſe* and *Mantuan*. The *Venetians* are a grand Republick, and have very extensive Territories. Their Doge continues in Office for Life; and the legislative Authority is vested in the Senate, which consists of about 1500 noble *Venetians*; out of whom a Council of Ten, or Secret Committee, is chosen, who have an Authority to call any Man to Account, and even to imprison or put him to Death without hearing him. As the *Venetians* claim the sole Navigation of the *Adriatick Sea*, the Doge, attended by the Senators, and a great Number of Ships and Vessels, richly adorned, sails into the *Gulph*, on *Ascension-Day*, annually, and throwing a Ring into the *Adriatick*, espouses her as Proxy of the State. The *Venetians* have usually a standing Army of 20,000 Men, and about thirty Sail of Men of War of the Line.

Milan.
Mantua.

Venice.

THE Dukes of *Parma* and *Modena* are **I T A L Y.** absolute in their respective Territories, as is ^{Parma.} the Princess of *Massa*: But none of them ^{Modena.} have Ships, or any considerable Land-Forces on Foot, any more than the little Republick of *Lucca*. The Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, the present Emperor, is absolute in ^{Lucca.} his Dominions. He does not keep many ^{Tuscany.} Land-Forces, besides the Militia; but he has a Fleet of Gallies, and has lately built four or five Ships of War. The Pope has very extensive Territories, and is a considerable Temporal Prince, maintains an Army usually of 20,000 Men, has a Fleet of Gallies, and is absolute in his Dominions. He has lately made the Town of *Civita Vecchia* a free Port.

THE King of the *Two Sicilies* is an absolute Prince, and maintains an Army of 20,000 Men; and is building a Squadron of Men of War. He encourages foreign Traffick, and has entered into Treaties of Commerce with the *Porte*, and several other *Mahometan* Powers; and has invited the *Jews* to settle in his Dominions. The Pope esteems *Naples* a Fief of the Holy See, and receives a present annually from the King.

CHAP. V.

Contains an Abstract of the ancient and modern History of Italy.

THE first Kings of *Italy* are said to have been, 1. *Janus*. 2. *Saturn*. 3. *Picus*. 4. *Faunus*; and, 5. *Latinus*, the Son of *Faunus*, who entertained *Aeneas* at his Arrival from *Troy*, and married him to his Daughter *Lavinia*. On the Death of *Latinus*, *Aeneas* succeeded to the Crown in Right of his Wife *Lavinia*; but being killed in a Skirmish, his Son *Ascanius*, by another Venter, succeeded to the Throne, whereupon *Lavinia*, who was then big with Child, fled and concealed herself in a Forest, where she was brought to Bed of a Son, named *Silvius*.

ASCANIUS removed the Seat of the Government from the Town of *Lavinia*

(so named by *Aeneas* in Honour of his Wife) to *Longa Alba*, where *Ascanius* dying, *Silvius*, the Son of *Aeneas* and *Lavinia*, was advanced to the Throne by the Choice of the People; and *Julius*, the Son of *Ascanius*, set aside; but honoured with the Office of High-Priest, from whom the *Romans* had a Tradition that the *Julian* Family were descended.

To *Silvius Posthumus* succeeded eleven Kings of this Line, the last of which was named *Amulius*, who deposed his eldest Brother *Numitor*, and usurped his Throne; but was killed by *Romulus*, and *Numitor* restored; of which Transaction we have the following Account.

Amulius
3169.
Numitor
3211.

AMULIUS

ITALY.

Rhea, his
Daughter.Her Sons ex-
posed, found
by Faustulus,
a Shepherd;
his Wife Lupa
their Nurse.Romulus and
Rhemus re-
store their
Grandfather
Numitor.Found Rome.
A. M. 3300.
A. C. 704.Rhemus kill-
ed.Romulus as-
sembles a
Band of Rob-
bers.Invades his
Neighbours.Political In-
stitutions.

AMULIUS having expelled his Brother *Numitor*, shut up his Daughter *Rhea* in the Temple of *Vesta*, where she was delivered of two Sons, for which she was buried alive, the usual Punishment of Prostitution, and her two Sons were ordered to be exposed in a Forest, where they were found by *Faustulus*, the King's Shepherd, and nursed by his Wife, who for her lewd Life was called *Lupa*, from whence arose the Story of their being suckled by a Wolf.

THE Eldest named *Romulus*, and the Younger *Rhemus* being informed, when they arrived at Man's Estate, of the Usurpation of *Amulius*, and of the Relation they bore to *Numitor*, deposed the Usurper, and killed him, restoring their Grandfather *Numitor* to his Throne, whom they left possessed of the City of *Alba*, and laid the Foundation of another City on the *Tiber*, which from *Romulus* obtained the Name of *Rome*. This is supposed to have happened in the Year of the World 3300; 704 Years before *Christ*, about 100 Years after the Building of *Carthage*. The Story of *Aeneas* and *Dido*, therefore is evidently a Fiction, the Destruction of *Troy*, and consequently the Voyage of *Aeneas* happening several Hundred Years before the Foundation of *Carthage*.

RHEMUS being killed in a Quarrel with his Brother, left him the sole Government of the new erected City: And whether it was to defend himself against a Party who were determined to revenge his Brother's Death, or for what other Reason does not appear, he summoned all the idle People and Banditti of the Country to enter themselves in his Service, and employed them in the Invasion and Plunder of his Neighbours; and thus in Murder and Robbery laid the Foundation of the *Roman* Grandeur.

TO *Romulus* are ascribed several Regulations in this Infant State. He ordered, 1. That no Child should be killed unless deformed, a barbarous Custom then frequently practised in *Italy* and *Greece*. 2. That all Slaves in *Rome* should have their Liberty, and the Privilege of Citizens. 3. That

the best of the Prisoners taken in War should be enrolled among the Citizens; and their Places supplied by the poorest *Romans* in the conquered Provinces. 4. The Want of Women he ordered to be supplied by the Rape of the *Sabine* Virgins, who came to see their Sports.

ROMULUS is supposed to have reigned near thirty-eight Years, and was succeeded by *Numa Pompilius*, in the Year of the World 3338, who reformed many barbarous Customs, and established their Priesthood and religious Rites: And after a Reign of forty Years, was succeeded by *Tullus Hostilius*, in the Year of the World 3378, who regulated their Military Discipline, and subdued the City of *Alba*: During which War was that memorable Battle between the three *Horatii* for *Rome*, and the three *Curatii* for *Alba*: Where two of the *Horatii* being killed, the other feigning a Flight, separated the *Curatii*, and killed them all one after another. He was succeeded by *Ancus Martius*, who built *Ostia*, at the Mouth of the *Tiber*, and having reigned twenty-three Years, was succeeded by *Tarquinius Priscus*, in the Year of the World 3434; who is said to have been the first of their Monarchs that wore a Crown. He subdued Part of *Tuscany*, beautified *Rome*, increased the Number of the Senate to 100, and the *Roman* Knights to 300. In this Reign the *Gauls* made themselves Masters of the North of *Italy*, on both Sides the *Po*, as far as the Rivers *Arno* and *Rubicon*.

HE died in the 38th Year of his Reign, and was succeeded by *Servius Tullus*, in the Year of the World 3475, who had great Success against the *Tusci* and *Vejentes*, divided the Citizens into thirty Tribes, levying a Tax on them every five Years, called *Lustrum* or *Census*. He ordered that only the most wealthy Citizens should bear Arms; which gave the *Roman* Soldiers a great Superiority over the Rabble their Enemies Forces were composed of. He was killed by *Tarquin*, surnamed *The Proud*, in the 46th Year of his Reign.

TARQUIN, Son of the first *Tarquin*, mounted the Throne after he had killed his Predecessor: He was successful against the Enemies of *Rome*, but having oppressed his Subjects in some Instances,

A a

and

ITALY.

Rape of the
Sabines.Numa, A. M.
3338.Tullius Hostilius
3378.Horatii and
Curatii.Ancus Martius,
3410.Tarquinius
Priscus 3434.The Gauls
possess the
North Part of
Italy.Servius Tullus
3475: his political
Institutions.Tarquin the
Proud, 3518.

ITALY. and his Son *Sextus* having committed a Rape on *Lucretia*, the Wife of *Colatinus*, a Senator; this occasioned an Insurrection, wherein the King was deposed, the Form of the Government altered, *Brutus* and *Colatinus* being elected Consuls. However, there was a strong Conspiracy formed to restore *Tarquin*, two of the Sons of the Consul *Brutus* being among the Conspirators; but the Plot being discovered, and the Sons of *Brutus* apprehended, the Consul himself condemned them to die.

Rape of Lucretia.
Tarquin deposed.
Constitution altered.
Consular Government.
A. M. 3545.

Brutus condemns his two Sons.

Rome besieged by the *Tuscans*.

THE neighbouring Powers still espoused the Cause of *Tarquin*, particularly *Porfenna*, the King of *Hetruria* or *Tuscany*, who laid Siege to *Rome*, and had actually taken it, if they had not purchased their Peace, and given Hostages not to forge any Arms or Iron Work, but what was necessary to their Husbandry.

Inv. sion of the Sabines and Latins.

THE *Tuscans* were no sooner retired, but the *Sabines* and *Latins* entered into a Confederacy against the *Romans*; but their Divisions gave the *Romans* great Advantages in this War. It appears that *Appius Claudius* deserted over to the *Romans* with 5000 Families at once.

Of the Equi and Volsci.

THE *Equi* and *Volsci* still continued Enemies to *Rome*, but were at length subdued by *Lucius Quintilius*, that celebrated Dictator, who was taken from the Plow, to command their Armies. The *Veii* also, who inhabited the Capital of *Tuscany*, were obliged to surrender to *Camillus*, the Roman General, after a ten Years Siege.

Veii taken by the Romans.

Rome taken by the Gauls.
A. M. 3666.

ON the other Hand, the *Gauls* invaded the Roman Territories, gained a signal Victory over them, burnt and plundered *Rome* itself, the Garrison retiring into the Capitol, where, it is said, they purchased a Peace upon very hard Conditions.

THE Inhabitants, who had fled from *Rome* on the Approach of the *Gauls*, returning again after the Enemy was retired, found the City so ruinous, that it was proposed to remove to *Veii*, from which, however, they were diverted by an Omen, and applied themselves to the Rebuilding their City; which they had scarce finished, when the *Equi* and *Volsci* renewed their Confederacy against them, but were defeated by *Camillus*. The *Samnites* then

War with the Equi and Volsci, and Samnites.

entered into a War with the *Romans*, which lasted fifty Years; but were, at length, entirely subdued by *Papirius Cursor*. The *Romans* were afterwards attacked by the *Tarentines* and their Confederates, assisted by *Pyrrhus* King of *Epirus*; and the *Romans* were defeated in several Battles, which was ascribed to the Force of the Elephants, but having found Means to disorder these monstrous Animals, and turn their Fury upon their own Troops, the *Tarentines* were entirely subdued by the *Romans*, who had now no Enemies left in *Italy* but the *Gauls*, whose Territories were not then reckoned a Part of *Italy*. Thus the *Romans* found themselves entirely Masters of that Part of the Country then called *Italy*, in the 447th Year after the building their City, or as others compute it, in the 476th Year after the Building of *Rome*, A. M. 3777.

War with the Tarentines and Pyrrhus.

The Romans entire Conquest of Italy.
A. M. 3777.

THE first foreign War the *Romans* entered upon was that of *Sicily*, which was not a very just one, being in Defence of a Parcel of Rebels and Banditti, who had murdered the Inhabitants of *Messina*, and taken Possession of the Town, and were at this Time besieged by the *Syracusians* and *Carthaginians*, who had united their Forces to suppress this Nest of Robbers.

THE Senate, indeed, opposed it, we are told, having done Justice a little before upon such another a Band of Robbers, who had possessed themselves of *Rhegium* in *Italy*, and were Confederates with these: But the People of *Rome*, moved more by the Expedience and Profit of the Enterprize, than the Justice of it, determined to give the *Messenians* or *Mamertines* their Assistance, and not to lose so favourable an Opportunity of giving a Check to the Power of *Carthage*, and possessing themselves of so rich and valuable an Island in their Neighbourhood: They embarked a good Body of Troops, therefore, at *Rhegium*, and landing at *Messina*, defeated both the *Syracusan* and *Carthaginian* Forces, and raised the Siege; having made Peace with *Syracuse*, the *Romans* took no less than fifty Cities from the *Carthaginians* within the Space of two Years.

The first Punic War.
A. M. 3789.

ITALY.

Sardinia and
Corfica sub-
dued.

War in Africa.

THE Romans afterwards subdued the Islands of *Sardinia* and *Corfica*, then in Possession of the *Carthaginians*; and transporting their Forces into *Africa*, under the Command of *Regulus* and *Manlius* their Consuls, made that the Seat of the War; but the *Carthaginians* being assisted by the *Lacedemonians* defeated the *Romans* in a general Battle, killing 30,000, and making 15,000 Prisoners, together with *Regulus* their Consul.

A Naval Vic-
tory.

THE Romans not discouraged by this Defeat, applied themselves to Maritime Affairs, and inviting some of the *Grecian* States to join their Fleet, defeated the *Carthaginians* in a Naval Engagement, destroying 100 of their Ships, and taking as many more; in which Battle 32,000 *Carthaginians* were killed, and 13,000 made Prisoners, which obliged the *Carthaginians* to accept of Peace, and confirm the Conquest of all the *Italian* Islands, viz. *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, and *Corfica*, to the *Romans*.

The second
Punick War,
A. R. 531.

THE *Carthaginians*, apprehensive of the growing Power of the *Romans*, having pretty well recovered their late Losses by the Advantages they made in Trafick during the Peace, assembled an Army of 150,000 Foot, and 20,000 Horse in *Spain*, with a good Number of Elephants, and giving the Command of these Forces to *Hannibal*, he passed the *Pyrenean* Mountains, and marching through *Gaul* afterwards, passed the *Alps*, which separate *France* from *Italy*, which were thought impassable for an Army before, defeated the *Romans* in four general Battles; the

Cannæ Battle,
A. R. 531.

last whereof was fought at *Cannæ*, where no less than 40,000 *Romans* were killed, and amongst them so many *Roman* Knights, that their Rings filled a Bushel. But a Faction at *Carthage*, which aimed at the Destruction of *Hannibal*, as much as the *Romans*, preventing any Supplies or Recruits being sent to that General, he lost all the Fruits of his Victories; and the celebrated *Scipio*, at the same Time, invading *Africa*, *Hannibal* was recalled from *Italy* to defend his native Country, where he was defeated by the *Romans*, and the *Carthaginians* obliged to accept of an ignomi-

nious Peace, which put an End to the second *Punick* War.

ITALY.

The End of
the second
Punick War.

IN the mean Time the *Athenians* and several other *Grecian* Cities, which had been brought under the Subjection of the *Macedonians*, applied to the *Romans* to assist them in the Recovery of their Liberties; which they did so effectually, that *Philip*, King of *Macedon*, was obliged to abandon all his Acquisitions, and become tributary to *Rome* himself; and *Perseus* the Son of *Philip* confederating with the neighbouring Powers against *Rome* afterwards, was defeated and made Prisoner by the *Romans*.

Macedonia
subdued.

STILL the *Romans* apprehensive that *Carthage* might one Day recover itself, and contend with them for Empire, took Occasion to quarrel with that State again, upon some slight Pretence, and took the capital City of *Carthage*, after a brave Defence of three Years, levelling it with the Ground.

Third Punick
War,
A. R. 600.Carthage de-
molished,
A. R. 603.

ABOUT forty Years after, *Attalus*, King of *Pergamus*, dying without Children, left his Dominions to the *Roman* State, which gave them the Possession of the best Part of the *Lesser Asia*. They afterwards extended their Conquests in *Africa*, making King *Jugurtha* Prisoner; and the *Teutones* and *Cimbri* invading the *Roman* Territories about the same Time, were repulsed with considerable Loss.

Pergamus
ceded to the
Romans,Jugurtha
taken,
A. R. 644.
The Cimbri
repulsed.
A. R. 644.

BUT not long after, Civil Wars began to distract the *Roman* State, *Marius* being at the Head of one Faction, and *Sylla* of the other, which Divisions seem to have proceeded from some Defects in their original Constitution: For the Nobility upon the Expulsion of their Kings, had formed an Aristocracy, and oppressed the lower Class of the People to a very great Degree, who thereupon unanimously left the City, refusing to return till the Nobility, who composed the Senate, consented to constitute Tribunes of the People to protect their Privileges; and these Tribunes, in a short Time, insisted on a Right to controul the Senate in all their Acts almost: They extorted a Law also, that the *Plebeians* might marry with the Nobility, and

Civil Wars.

The Constitu-
tion altered.The Plebeians
forsoke the
City.Tribunes in-
troduced.

ITALY. and that, no Law should pass without the Consent of the Tribunes. Sometimes they assumed an Authority of making Laws themselves, and exercising a Kind of Sovereign Authority; and in their Contentions with the Senate were frequently countenanced by some popular Nobleman, who served his own ambitious Views by declaring in their Favour.

THIS was the Situation of their Affairs when *Sylla* was constituted General by the Senate, and had the Command of the Army raised against *Mithridates* King of *Pontus*, conferred upon him.

SYLLA was not marched out of *Italy*, when *Sulpicius* the Tribune proposed a Law to recal him, and constitute his Adversary *Marius* General in his Stead; whereupon *Sylla* returned to *Rome* with his Army, fell upon the Forces of *Marius* and *Sulpicius*, and defeated them, and having banished all his Enemies from *Rome* proceeded in his Expedition against *Mithridates*, whom he defeated in two general Battles, and compelled him to beg a Peace.

Mithridatic War,
A. R. 685.

NEW Consuls being chosen in the Absence of *Sylla*, *Marius* and his Friends were recalled from Banishment, and exercised all Manner of Cruelties on the Friends of *Sylla*, which he receiving Intelligence of, returned with his Army to *Rome*, and *Marius* being dead, was opposed by his two Sons and the Consuls; but he soon defeated them, and restored his Friends to their former Posts, procuring for himself the Office of perpetual Dictator, which vested him with Sovereign Power, subject to no Controul from the Senate or People. He laid down his High Command, however, after he had new modelled the State according to his Mind, and retiring from publick Affairs, died in Peace.

Sylla perpetual Dictator.

A. R. 685.

Mithridates and Tigranes subdued.

MITHRIDATES breaking the Peace, and invading the *Roman* Provinces in *Asia*, was repulsed by *Lucullus*, and afterwards driven out of his Kingdom by *Pompey*, and flying for Refuge to his Father-in-Law *Tigranes*, King of *Armenia*, was pursued thither by *Pompey*, who compelled *Tigranes* also to submit to the Dominion of the *Romans*; whereupon the

Senate were apprehensive, that *Pompey* ITALY. would have assumed the like Power in the Commonwealth as *Sylla* had done; but finding him dismiss his Army on his landing in *Italy*, they received him with joyful Acclamations, and decreed him a Triumph.

WHILE *Pompey* was engaged in this Expedition against *Mithridates* and *Tigranes*, *Cataline* entered into a Conspiracy to overturn the State, and become Sovereign of *Rome*; which *Cicero*, who was then Consul, boasts of his Address in defeating and punishing the Heads of it.

Cataline's Conspiracy.

THE next Shock the *Roman* State met with, was from a Confederacy of some of the greatest Men of the Senate to engross the supreme Power, viz. *Pompey*, *Cæsar*, and *Crassus*, who constituted the first Triumvirate, as it was called.

First Triumvirate,
A. R. 696.

THESE three in the Consulate of *Cæsar*, assumed the Government of the three best Provinces of the Empire; *Pompey* had *Spain*, *Cæsar* *Gaul*, and *Asia* was allotted to *Crassus*, who had the Misfortune to be killed not long after, in an Expedition against the *Parthians*. *Cæsar*, on the other Hand, reduced all *Gaul* under the Dominion of the *Romans*; while *Pompey*, to preserve his Authority in the Senate, chose to reside in *Rome*, and committed his Government in *Spain* to his Lieutenant.

CÆSAR's amazing Success made *Pompey* and the Senate jealous of him; insomuch that when he petitioned for a second Consulship, the Senate commanded him to disband his Army, and appear as a private Person at the Election. But he knowing himself to be at the Head of the greatest Body of Veteran Troops in the Empire, entirely devoted to his Service, and being arrived at the highest Pitch of Glory and Popularity, by the late Conquests he had made in *Gaul* and *Britain*, marched directly to *Rome*, in order to obtain that by Force which he knew the Senate would never consent to give him, namely the Supreme Authority.

The Second Civil War.
A. R. 703.

THE Senate finding *Cæsar* advance with his Army, the greatest Part of them left *Rome*, and retired to *Greece*; whereupon *Cæsar* entered *Rome* without Opposition,

ITALY. Opposition, and obliged the Remainder of the Senate that staid behind, to declare him Consul and perpetual Dictator.

Cæsar perpetual Dictator.

Battle of Pharsalia, A. R. 705.

THEN he attacked *Pompey's* Forces in *Spain*, which made a faint Resistance; most of the Soldiers chose to enter into his Service; whereupon *Cæsar* embarked his Army, and landed in *Greece*, where *Pompey* and the Senate had assembled a numerous Body of Forces to oppose him, and in some small Encounters had the Advantage of him; but both Sides coming to a general Engagement in the Plains of *Pharsalia*, *Pompey* was defeated, and fled to his Friend *Ptolemy* in *Egypt*, who basely cut off his Head, imagining it to be the most acceptable Present he could make the Conqueror, and the surest Means to obtain his Favour: But *Cæsar*, however, committed the Government of *Egypt* to his Sister, the celebrated *Chopatra*, and still pursuing his Enemies into *Africa*, reduced *Scipio* and *Juba*, the Friends of the Senate, and afterwards *Pompey's* two Sons in *Spain*, in as little Time as he might have travelled through these Countries; for he had gained the Hearts of the Soldiers in every Part of the Empire, by his repeated Successes and unbounded Liberality to those that served him.

Cæsar stabbed, 707.

THE Senate, however, still resented his Usurpation, and though they seemed to receive him with Applause at *Rome*, after his numerous Victories, and stiled him *The Father of his Country*, when he had just compleated the Ruin of the Constitution, and flattered him in the most egregious Manner; he was stabbed by the very Senators in the Senate-House, before he had reigned five Months: Not less than Sixty of the principal Nobility drew their Swords upon him, and became his Executioners, among whom were his intimate Friends, *Brutus* and *Cassius*, the first of them supposed to have been his Son.

UPON the Death of this great Man, two Parties were immediately formed, the one to revenge his Death, as was pretended, and the other to support the principal Authors of it: Among the first was *Mark Anthony* the Consul, whom the Senate were

so jealous of, that they raised an Army, **ITALY.** and gave the Command of it to the two Consuls and young *Octavius*, *Cæsar's* Heir; but when *Anthony* was defeated, they soon manifested it was not his Intention that *Octavius* should succeed his Uncle, by decreeing, that *Brutus* and *Cassius*, the Chiefs of the opposite Party, should have the two Provinces of *Syria* and *Macedonia*, whither they had fled after *Cæsar's* Death, who was so beloved by the Soldiery and the common People, that they would have been torn to Pieces, if they had remained in *Rome*.

OCTAVIUS observing, that the Senate had only made Use of him to defeat the ambitious Views of *Mark Anthony*, reconciled himself to that General, and with *Lepidus*, another popular Commander, formed a second Triumvirate; and returning to *Rome*, *Octavius* was by their united Interests chosen Consul, though he was under twenty Years of Age.

Second Triumvirate, A. R. 799.

THE Triumvirs agreed to a Proscription of their respective Enemies; each of them sacrificing some of their greatest and best Friends to their Revenge or Interest, the whole List consisting of 300 Senators, and 2000 Knights doomed to die, for their firm Adherence to the Constitution. Among whom was the celebrated *Cicero*, whom his Executioners overtook in his Litter on the Road, and cut off his Head as he held it out to them, bidding them *Do their Work, and take what they wanted*; and returning with it to *Rome*, *Anthony* ordered the Head to be fixed upon the *Rostrum* between *Cicero's* two Hands, which had been cut off with his Head.

A Proscription.

THEY proceeded to banish all the Members of the Senate they suspected to be in a different Interest, and procured a Law, that all who promoted *Cæsar's* Death should be deemed Enemies of the Commonwealth: After which *Octavius* and *Anthony* embarked their Army, and landed in *Greece*, where they defeated *Brutus* and *Cassius* in the Plains of *Philippi*. Those Generals chose to fall on their own Swords, when they found they had lost the Field.

ITALY. THE Triumvirs continued to govern the State jointly for ten Years, when *Lepidus* attempting to render himself independent, was compelled to relinquish his Share of the Administration.

Lepidus deposed.

OCTAVIUS, who by his prudent Conduct was become the Darling of the People as well as the Soldiery, found it no difficult Matter to get the Ascendant of the other Triumvir *Anthony*, who seemed to have abandoned himself to all Manner of Vice and Folly, to such a Degree, that he was declared an Enemy to the State: And being routed by the Forces of *Octavius*, in a Naval Engagement at *Actium*, he fled to *Egypt*, with *Cleopatra* his Mistress, the principal Cause of his Defeat; and having given himself a mortal Wound, expired in her Arms, the Lady soon following his Example, to avoid being led in Triumph through *Rome* by *Octavius*.

Anthony's Death.

Cleopatra's Death.

Ant. C. 27.

Augustus Cæsar.

THUS the supreme Power fell gradually into the Hands of *Octavius*, who, by his Address, had so insinuated himself into the good Opinion of the Senate, that he seemed to have but few Enemies even there. He rejected the Title of King as well as Dictator, finding them unacceptable to the People, though he assumed an Authority, equal to that of his Uncle *Julius Cæsar*; and is esteemed the Founder of that Empire, which by a wise and long Reign, seemed to be well established, though he bore only the Title of Prince, suffered the Senate and great Officers of State to retain the Appearance of their antient Authority, and took upon himself only the Direction of the Military Power, which in Effect gave Law to the Civil; his Government not being founded on the Consent of the Senate and People, as *Puffendorf* observes, but on the Power of the Soldiery, by whom it was in Reality introduced and maintained: Which the Military Men at length observing, the Emperors were obliged to purchase their Favours. They deposed and murdered such as they did not like, filling up their Rooms with others at their Pleasure; insomuch that the Empire, in a short Time, became a Scene of Rapine, and Confusion. The bravest Princes were often murdered, and those of the meanest

Emperors elected by the soldiers.

Capacity and Education advanced to the Throne in their stead.

CONSTANTINE the Great, also, is charged with weakening the Empire, by removing the Imperial Seat to *Constantinople*, and drawing the Veteran Troops from the *Danube* and the *Rhine*, whereby the Western Provinces became a Prey to the *Goths*, and other Northern Nations.

Constantine, A. D. 306.

THEODOSIUS contributed to its Ruin, by dividing it between his two Sons.

The Empire divided by *Theodosius, A. D. 395.*

IN the Reign of the Emperor *Honorius*, which commenced in the Year 395, the State of the Western Empire became desperate, being invaded from different Quarters. *Alaric*, King of the *Goths*, penetrated into *Italy*, and burnt *Rome*, the Emperor remaining at *Ravenna*, unable to relieve it.

The *Goths* burn *Rome.*

AUGUSTULUS was the last of the Roman Emperors, being deposed by *Odacer*, King of the *Heruli*, in the Year 475. *Theodoric*, King of the *Ostrogoths*, defeated *Odacer*, and became sole Sovereign of *Italy*, except the Territory of *Ravenna* and *Apulia*, which the Eastern Emperors took Possession of.

Augustulus deposed, 475.

Theodoric King of Italy, 493.

Ravenna.

THE *Goths* having possessed *Italy* 100 Years, were driven from thence into *France* and *Spain*, by *Alboin*, King of the *Lombards*, who began his Reign, in the Year 568, and was succeeded by twenty-one Kings of this Race; some of which were esteemed Orthodox Christians, and others *Arian* Heretics; sometimes Allies, and at others Enemies to the Pope or Bishop of *Rome*; and perpetually at War with the *Gauls* and the Emperor's Exarch or Viceroy at *Ravenna*.

Alboin King of the Lombards, 568.

ASTULPHUS, the last King of the *Lombards* but one, reduced the City of *Ravenna*, and the rest of the Eastern Emperor's Territories in *Italy*, in the Year 755; but laying Siege to *Rome*, was defeated by *Pepin*, King of *France*, who transferred the Territories belonging to the Exarchate of *Ravenna* to the Pope.

Astulphus, A. D. 755.

Ravenna transferred to the Pope.

DIDIER succeeded *Astulphus*, who endeavouring to recover Part of the Territories ceded to the Pope, *Charlemain*, the Son of *Pepin*, King of *France*, came to the Pope's Assistance, defeated *Didier*, and took him Prisoner, confined him to a Monastery, and made him profess himself

Didier the King of Lombardy deposed, 774.

ITALY. a Monk, which put an End to the Kingdom of the *Lombards*, after it had continued upwards of 200 Years. *Lombardy*, and great Part of *Italy*, then became a Province of the *French*, and afterwards of the *German Empire*.

The Pope's Territories encreased.

Charlemain, A. D. 800.

The first German Emperor.

CHARLEMAIN confirmed his Father King *Pepin's* former Donations to the Church, and added the Marquisate of *Ancona*, and the Dutchy of *Spoletto*, or *Umbria*; in Return for which Pope *Leo IV.* crowned him Emperor of the West, at *Rome*, on *Christmas-Day*, 800. To *Irene*, the Empress of the East, was confirmed *Apulia* and *Calabria*, in *Naples*, of which the *Greeks* were then in Possession.

THE *Venetians* retained so much of the *Terra-Firma*, as they were then possessed of.

THE rest of *Italy*, containing the Remainder of the Kingdom of *Naples*, *Tuscany*, *Friuli*, *Trevignia*, *Milan*, *Mantua*, *Modena*, *Parma*, *Montferrat*, the Dutchy of *Savoy*, the Principality of *Piedmont* and *Genoa*, the Emperor reserved to himself; but gave them to his Son *Pepin* in his Life-Time, whose Posterity enjoyed them until the Year 888; when several Princes of the *Lombard Race* possessed themselves of these Provinces again, which they held till the Year 1004, when the Emperor, *Henry II.* recovered *Italy*, which now lost the Title of a Kingdom, and was governed as a Province of the Empire by such Commanders and other Officers, as the Emperors from Time to Time sent thither; against whom the Popes incited perpetual Wars, which inclined succeeding Emperors to part with their Right to these Territories to such Princes and States as would purchase them, who acknowledged the Emperor, however, for their supreme Lord. And thus *Italy* came to be divided into many different Governments, as we find it at present.

The Rise of the Pope's Power.

THE Popes, for a considerable Time, enjoyed their Territories under the Sovereign Jurisdiction of the Emperor, who was stiled the Patron and Defender of the Church, until the Reign of the Emperor *Henry IV.* when the Popes, weary of their Subjection to the Emperors, who re-

fused sometimes to confirm their Election, and at others turned them out of the Chair, endeavoured to embroil the Emperor's Affairs in *Germany* and *Italy*, and incited Insurrections against him.

WHEN *Henry IV.* asserted his Right of investing Bishops in their Sees, Pope *Gregory VII.* excommunicated him, and compelled the Emperor to part with that Branch of his Prerogative. He even assumed an Authority over his Imperial Majesty, summoned him to answer the Complaints of his Subjects, and declared he had forfeited his Right to the Empire. Future Popes asserted they had a Power to judge of the Actions of Princes, and to correct them, and accordingly received the Complaints of such Subjects as applied to them, and if their Decrees were disobeyed, would forbid the Exercise of Divine Service, and release their Subjects from their Oaths of Allegiance: But though the Pope had formerly great Influence in every Christian Country, it has very much declined since the Reformation of Religion: However, he is still a considerable Temporal Prince, and absolute in his Dominions; for though he holds a Consistory of Cardinals for Ecclesiastical Affairs, they are not permitted to intermeddle in his Civil Government: The Cardinals are seventy in Number when complete, and their Title that of Eminence. They are appointed by the Pope upon a Vacancy. There is always a Majority of *Italians*, who take Care that no Foreigner is advanced to the Papal Chair. The Pope's chief Minister is the Cardinal Patron, usually one of his Nephews, who amasses great Sums during his Pontificate, if it be of a considerable Duration: These Nephews have been the Founders of some of the greatest Families in *Italy*.

THE *Campania* of *Rome* is under the immediate Government of the Pope. The other Provinces of the Ecclesiastical State are governed by Legates and Vice-Legates. And there is a Commander in Chief of the Forces in every Province: The Pope engrosses all the Corn in his Dominions, which is sold out, however, at reasonable Rates; and such Quantities always laid up in his Magazines, that there is no Danger

ITALY.
The Pope forms a Rebellion against the Emperor.

Investiture, Excommunications, 1073.

Judges and deposed Princes.

Pope's Power reduced by the Reformation, 1513.

Still a great Temporal Prince.

Pope's Government.

ITALY. ger of a Famine in a scarce Year. It is observable, that there is more Liberty allowed at *Rome*, to People of all Persuasions, than in any other *Roman-Catholic* Country.

NAPLES.

First Colonies.

Roman Government, A. C. 476.

Goths, A. D. 395.
Lombards, A. D. 568.

Divided between the E. and W. Empire, 800.

Saracens 900.
Expelled by the Pope, &c. 1100.

Tancred the Norman.

Roger the first King 1135.

French Government, 1282.

Sicilian Vespers.

Naples possessed alternately by the French and Spaniards.

Subj. & to Spain, 1504.

NAPLES, like other Countries, was antiently divided among a great many petty Princes and States; of which the *Greeks* were the most numerous. It was afterwards subdued by the *Romans*, and on the Decline of that Empire, in the fifth Century, the *Goths* possessed Part, and the *Greeks* another Part of it. The *Lombards* dispossessed the *Goths*, and remained Masters of their Part, until *Charlemain* subdued the *Lombards*, when it was divided between the Western and *Grecian* Emperors.

In the 9th and 10th Centuries, the *Saracens* possessed Part of *Naples*, and the *Greeks* the rest. The Pope, with the Assistance of Christian Volunteers, especially the *Normans*, expelled the *Saracens* in the 11th and 12th Centuries.

In which *Tancred* the *Norman*, and his twelve Sons, having been very instrumental, had considerable Territories assigned them here. *Robert*, the Son of *Tancred*, was created Duke of *Apulia* and *Calabria* by the Emperor; and *Roger*, the Son of *Robert*, was proclaimed King of the *Two Sicilies* (*Naples* and *Sicily*.) The Family of *Tancred* enjoyed the Crown till the Year 1166, when the Pope introduced the Earl of *Anjou*, and the *French*, who had the Dominion of the *Two Sicilies* until the Year 1282, when the *Sicilians* massacred all the *French* in the Island of *Sicily*, which was called the *Sicilian Vespers*.

THE *Sicilians* supported by *Peter*, King of *Arragon*, defeated *Charles II.* Duke of *Anjou*, at Sea, took him Prisoner, and compelled him to resign his Right to the Islands of *Sicily* and *Sardinia*: So that the *French* remained Masters only of *Naples*, for which the *Spaniards* also contended with them, and they possessed it alternately several Hundred Years; till at length the *Spaniards* entirely expelled the *French* about the Year 1504, the *Spaniards* remaining in Possession of *Naples*, *Sicily* and *Sar-*

dina until the Year 1700; when the Duke of *Anjou*, the late King of *Spain*, mounted the Throne, but was driven from the *Two Sicilies* by the *Austrians*, in the Year 1707. *Naples* and *Sardinia* were confirmed to the House of *Austria* by the Peace of *Utrecht*, 1713; and the Island of *Sicily* allotted to *Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*. The *Spaniards* reduced *Sardinia*, in the Year 1717; and great Part of *Sicily* 1718: But on a Treaty of Peace the following Year, they relinquished *Sicily* and *Sardinia*. *Sicily* was transferred to the House of *Austria*, and *Sardinia* allotted to the Duke of *Savoy*, with the Title of King of that Island.

THE *French*, *Spaniards* and *Sardinians* invading the *Austrian* Dominions in *Italy*, in the Year 1733, the *Austrians* were driven out of almost all their *Italian* Dominions: And by a subsequent Peace, *Naples* and *Sicily* were allotted to *Don Carlos*, eldest Son of the late King of *Spain*, by his last Wife, the Princess of *Parma*; who pays the usual Acknowledgment of a *Spanish* Jennet, and 7000 Ducats, annually, to the Pope, on *St. Peter's-Eve*, for his Investitures: The Pope insisting that *Naples* is a Fee of the Ecclesiastical State, on Account of the Share he had in recovering it from the *Saracens*.

TUSCANY.

THE Dutchy of *Tuscany*, known antiently by the Names of *Ombria*, *Tyrrhenia*, and *Hetruria*, is surrounded by the Territories of the Pope, *Modena*, *Lucca*, and the *Tuscan* Sea; and was divided into twelve States or Principalities before it fell under the Dominion of the *Romans*, about 455 Years before Christ. The *Goths* became Masters of it, with the rest of *Italy*, in the Beginning of the fifth Century; and afterwards it made a Part of the Kingdom of *Lombardy*, which was subdued by *Charlemain*, and then *Tuscany* became subject to his Empire. The Viceroy or Governor was stiled sometimes Marquis, and at others Duke of *Tuscany*: The Popes encouraged them to render themselves independent of the Empire, and accept of their Protection, whose Influence at length became so considerable, that his Holiness took

ITALY.
To France, 1700.

To the House of Austria, 1713.

Subject to Don Carlos, 1733.

Reduced by Rome, A. C. 455.

By the Goths and Lombards.

By Charlemain, A. D. 800.

Independent.

I T A L Y. took upon him to transfer the Dominion of *Tuscany* to the Sovereign of *Naples*, the Dukes of *Anjou*, and other Princes he most favoured.

Guelphs and
Gibellines,
1240.

Wars between
the Pope and
the Emperor.

THERE were two potent Factions that divided *Tuscany* and the whole Empire about this Time, distinguished by the Names of *Guelphs* and *Gibellines*: The *Guelphs* appearing in the Interest of the Pope, and the *Gibellines* espousing the Emperor's Quarrel; and these occasioned a Kind of Civil War in *Italy* and *Germany* for many Years.

Several Inde-
pendent States
erected.

DURING these Contentions between the Emperor and the Pope, *Florence*, *Pisa*, *Sienna*, and several other considerable Cities in *Italy*, with their Territories, withdrew themselves from the Subjection of both, and erected such Governments as they liked best, seldom remaining long under any one Form, but altered their Constitutions as the People or Nobility prevailed, till *John de Medicis* so insinuated himself into the Favour of the *Florentines*, that they invested him with Sovereign Power, or rather consented to his having the Administration of the publick Affairs, with the Concurrence of the People: But neither he nor his Descendants were absolute till many Years after. This was obtained by slow Degrees, and by the most refined Policy: Pope *Pius V.* conferred the Title of Grand Duke on *Cosmo de Medicis*, in the Year 1570, and crowned him with his own Hands at *Rome*, from which Time the Holy See has looked upon these Princes as their Vassals, while the Emperor, on the other Hand, claims *Tuscany* as a Fief of the Empire, with a Power of disposing of it on the Failure of Issue of the *Medicean* Family, as he did lately in Favour of Don Carlos, Son of the Queen of *Spain*, against which the Pope protested.

Grand Duke,
1570.

Don Carlos.

Francis Grand
Duke, 1737.

DON Carlos, King of the *Two Sicilies*, has since relinquished his Right to *Tuscany*, in Consideration of the *Sicilies* being confirmed to him; and the present Emperor took Possession of *Tuscany*, which he accepted for *Lorrain*, on the Death of *Gaston de Medicis*, the last Duke of *Tuscany*, without Issue, in the Year 1737.

VOL. II. N° LXV.

I T A L Y.

LUCCA and St. MARINO.

LUCCA Republick is surrounded by the Territories of *Tuscany*, *Modena* and the *Tuscan Sea*; being about twenty-five Miles long, and twenty broad.

THIS Republick usually followed the Fortunes of the rest of *Italy*, till they purchased their Independency of the Emperor *Rodolph*, for 10,000 Crowns, in the Year 1279, and have remained a free State ever since. *Lucca* and *Pisa* were once very considerable for their Traffick, and their Naval Force in the *Mediterranean*.

THERE is another little Republick in the Dutchy of *Urbino*, called *St. Marino*, situate on the Top of a Mountain, which the Pope suffers to enjoy their Liberties; though a Faction amongst them offered the Pope the Sovereignty of their Republick not long since.

MODENA.

MODENA, the ancient *Mutina*, is surrounded by the Territories of the Duke of *Tuscany*, the Pope, *Mantua*, *Parma*, and *Genoa*; and was a Roman Colony, till on the Decline of that Empire, it became subject to the *Goths*, the *Lombards*, and the German Emperors successively: It was afterwards annexed to the Marquifate of *Ferrara*, and possessed alternately by the Pope, and the Family of *D'Este*; until the Duke and the Pope agreed to divide the Country between them, in the Year 1597, since which the Pope has held *Ferrara*; and the Family of *D'Este* have possessed the Dutchies of *Modena*, *Reggio* and *Mirandola*.

THE present Duke, is *Francis Mary D'Este*, born in July, 1698, and succeeded *Renard de Este*, Duke of *Modena*, in December, 1737. *James*, Duke of *York*, afterwards *James II.* King of *Great-Britain*, married *Mary Eleanor Beatrix*, Daughter of *Alphonsa*, late Duke of *Modena*, in the Year 1673.

THE Duke taking the Part of the *French* and *Spaniards* in the late War, his

C c

ITALY. his Capital and the best Part of his Country was possessed by the *Austrians* till the Peace of *Aix*, when his Dominions were restored.

Restored.

PARMA.

Parma.

PARMA Dutchy is surrounded by the Territories of *Modena*, *Milan*, and *Genoa*, antiently possessed by the *Tuscan*s, then by the *Romans*, after which it fell under the Power of the Northern Nations, and during the Contentions between the Pope and the Emperor, became a free State. It was successively subject to the Western Emperors, the Pope, the *Venetians*, the *Milanese*, and the *French*. Pope *Julius II.* in the Year 1545, reduced it under the Power of the See of *Rome* again; and Pope *Paul III.* created his natural Son, *Peter Lewis Farnese*, Duke of *Parma*: But the Emperor still esteemed it a Fief of the Empire; and the late Emperor *Charles VI.* granted the Investiture to Don *Carlos*, Son of the Queen of *Spain*, Heiress of the House of *Parma*. Whereupon the English Fleet convoyed the Spanish Forces to *Tuscany*, to secure the Dutchies of *Tuscany* and *Parma* to Don *Carlos*, and the *French* and *Spaniards*, soon after, drove the *Austrians* out of their Italian Dominions.

Subject to the Pope.

Who creates his natural Son Duke.

Granted to Don Carlos.

The English put Don Carlos in Possession.

Ceded to Austria.

THE *Austrians* confirmed *Naples* and *Sicily* to Don *Carlos*, on Condition of his ceding *Parma* to *Austria*, and *Tuscany* to the Duke of *Lorrain*, the present Emperor; but by the late Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, in the Year 1748, *Parma* is allotted to the Infant Don *Philip*, Half-Brother to the King of *Spain*, together with *Guastalla*.

VENICE.

Venice.

THE *Venetian* Territories are surrounded by those of the Pope, *Mantua*, *Milan*, *Switzerland*, *Germany*, and the *Adriatick Gulph*.

THE Islands on which the City of *Venice* stands, were antiently subject to *Padua*: The *Goths* and other Northern People, invading *Italy* in the fifth Century, the Inhabitants of *Padua*, *Aquileia*, and other Cities on the Continent, fled thither for Shelter, and formed a Republick; but afterwards chose a Duke, or Doge, and

Its Foundation, A.D. 400.

vested him with absolute Powers, till the chief Citizens abridged his Authority, and left him only the Name of Sovereign; vesting the supreme Authority in a certain Number of the principal Families and their Male Issue, now stiled noble *Venetians*, of whom there are about 1500 at present; but they do not suffer the Nobility, or Inhabitants in their Territories on the Continent, to have any Share in the Government.

THE *Venetians* were vastly rich and powerful, while they had most of the Trade of the *Levant* in their Hands; from *Alexandria*, and the Ports of *Asia*, they brought all the rich Merchandize of *India* and the Eastern Nations, and distributed them all over *Europe*: They were then, in a Manner Sovereigns of the *Mediterranean Sea*, as well as the *Adriatick*, possessed the *Morea*, and the Islands of the *Archipelago*, and the *Levant*, subdued a great Part of *Italy* North of the *Po*, and, in Conjunction with the *French*, reduced the City of *Constantinople*, and several other Places on the Coasts of *Asia* and *Europe*; but upon the *Portuguese* finding the Way to *India* by the *Cape of Good Hope*, their Trade, and consequently, their Wealth and Power declined: They lost *Cyprus*, *Candia*, and most of the *Grecian* Islands, with their Territories on the Continent of *Italy*; but the last they recovered again, and are still in Possession of: They are the only Power in *Italy* that have a Fleet of Men of War. Their Capital is so situated, that it has never been taken these 1000 Years, though there is no Wall about it.

ITALY. Antient Constitution. Present.

Extensive Traffick.

The greatest Maritime Power in the Mediterranean. Sovereigns of Greece and the Islands, and the North-East Part of Italy and Constantinople.

Their Trade declines, 1500.

They lose Greece and the Islands.

THE *Morea* was taken from them by the *Turks* in one Campaign, in 1715. They still retain *Istria*, *Morlachia*, the Sea-Coast of *Dalmatia*, and the Islands near it, besides the *Paduan*, *Veronese*, and the rest of their Territories on the Continent of *Italy*.

They lose the Morea, 1715.

GENOA.

THE Coast of *Genoa*, as it is properly called, being a Sea-Coast of 200 Miles Extent, lying in the form of a Crescent upon the *Mediterranean*, is not above twenty Miles broad, divided from *Piedmont*,

Genoa.

ITALY. *Piedmont, the Montferrat, Milanese, and Parma, by the Apennine Mountains.*

Liguria anciently.

An independent State.

Frequent Revolutions.

The present Settlement by Doria, 1518.

Their Traffick and Power at Sea.

Very much reduced.

Bombarded by the French, 1684.

Milan. Ancient State.

THIS was part of the antient *Liguria*, which, with the rest of *Italy*, fell under the Dominion of the *Romans*. Upon the Fall of the *Roman Empire*, it was invaded by the *Goths*, and afterwards made Part of the Kingdom of the *Lombards*; then it became subject to the *German Empire*, and during the Wars between the Pope and the Emperor, assumed an Independency, and erected several Forms of Government successively: Sometimes they chose to be subject to the Nobility, and at others, to one Sovereign. They were successively subject to the Archbishop of *Milan*, the *French*, the Marquis of *Montferrat*, the Duke of *Milan*, and again to the *French*: And in the Intervals chose Counts, Consuls, and Generals of their own Nation. The celebrated *Andrew Doria* settled the Constitution of their Government in the Form it appears at present, in the Year 1518.

THE Doge, or Duke, is elected for two Years only, and then returns to a private Life, though every Doge is crowned King of *Corfica*. The legislative Authority is lodged in the great Council of State, consisting of 400 Noblemen and wealthy Citizens, annually elected out of the Freemen: Four Parts in five must agree to every Law.

THEY rivalled the *Venetians* in their Traffick, and the Dominion of the *Mediterranean Sea*, and sometimes brought that State very low; they also possessed several Towns on the Coast of *Greece*, the *Euxine Sea*, and some of the *Grecian Islands* in the *Archipelago*, and took the Island of *Corfica* from the *Saracens*.

THEY have now no Ships of War, only some armed Gallies, and are usually under the Influence of *Spain* and *Naples*; most of their Estates lying in the Kingdom of *Naples*.

THE *French* bombarded their Capital, and laid it in Ashes, and prohibited their building Ships, 1684.

M I L A N.

THE Dutchy of *Milan* constituted the North Part of the antient *Liguria*, and was inhabited by the *Insubres*

when reduced by the *Romans*. The *Goths* possessed it in the fifth Century, and were expelled by the *Lombards* in 572, *Milan* composing the best Part of the Kingdom of *Lombardy*, which was subdued by *Charlemain* about the Year 800, after which it became a Province of the *German Empire*, until the Wars between those Emperors and the Pope, when the Governors of this, as well as other *Italian Provinces*, assumed an Independency, stiling themselves Lords of *Milan*. *John Galeas* obtained the Title of Duke, in the Year 1395, and was succeeded by his two Sons, who dying without Issue, the Emperor *Frederick IV.* laid Claim to it, as a Fief of the Empire, and several of the neighbouring Princes became Candidates for it, but were all rejected, and *Milan* for some Time became a Republick, governed by its own Magistrates, until *Francis Sforza*, one of the greatest Generals of the Age, was accepted for their Duke, in the Year 1468, having married the natural Daughter of their last Duke. *Lewis XII.* King of *France*, Great Grandson of Duke *John Galeas*, about the Year 1500, laid Claim to this Dutchy, and reduced it to his Obedience; the *French* were driven from thence, and recovered it again several Times, until *Charles V.* Emperor of *Germany* and King of *Spain*, having defeated *Francis II.* King of *France*, at the Battle of *Pavia*, in the Year 1525, put an End to the Dispute, and left it, with the rest of the *Spanish Territories* to his Son *Philip II.* King of *Spain*, and it remained in Possession of that Crown until the Year 1707, when the *Austrians* reduced it to their Obedience. The *Spaniards* recovered it from the House of *Austria*, by the Assistance of *Lewis XV.* and the King of *Sardinia*, in the Year 1734; but by a subsequent Peace, it was restored to the House of *Austria* again, in Consideration of *Naples* and *Sicily*, which were confirmed to Don *Carlos*, Son to the King of *Spain*, in Lieu of the *Milanese*, and some other Territories in *Italy*; and it remained in Possession of the *Austrians*, until the late War, when the *French* and *Spaniards* reduced great Part of it again, but were again driven out of it; and by the Peace of *Aix-*

ITALY.

Part of Lombardy. A.D. 572. Subdued by Charlemain, 800.

First Duke Galeas, 1395.

Sforza Duke, 1468.

Expelled by Charles V. 1525.

Austrians reduce it, 1707. Spaniards conquer it, 1734.

Allotted to Austria, 1736. in Lieu of Naples.

Contested again.

ITALY. *Aix-la Chapelle*, the *Milanese* is confirmed to the Empress-Queen.

MANTUA.

Mantua Part of Lombardy.

Gonzaga Sovereign, 1328.

The first Duke, 1435.

Ferdinand the last Duke expelled, 1703. Austrians possessed of it.

MANTUA, making Part of the Kingdom of *Lombardy*, was conquered by *Charlemain*, about the Year 800, and remained a Province of the *German Empire* until the Wars between the Pope and the Emperor, when the Citizens of *Mantua* took upon them to erect a Republick, which was demolished by some of their leading Men, who assumed the Sovereignty of *Mantua*, and reigned successively, being usually denominated Tyrants. *Lewis de Gonzaga* deposed the last of the Tyrants, in the Year 1328, and obtained the Sovereignty, as the Emperor's Vicar, and his Successors enjoyed the Title of Lords of *Mantua*, until 1435, when the Emperor conferred the Title of Marquis on the *Gonzagas*. *Charles V.* honoured *Frederick II.* with the Title of Duke, and it continued in this Family, until the Year 1703, when *Ferdinand Charles IV.* adhering to the *French Interest* against the House of *Austria*, lost the Dutchy, which the Emperor seized as a forfeited Fee, and the House of *Austria* still keep possession of it, the last Duke dying without Issue, in the Year 1708. There are several other Branches of the Family of *Gonzaga* in being, particularly the Princes of *Guastalla*, *Bozolo*, *Castiglione* and *Novellara*: But it does not appear, that any of them have yet laid Claim to that Dutchy.

SAVOY and PIEDMONT.

Savoy and Piedmont.

THE Dutchy of *Savoy* is situate on the *Alps*, or rather on the West (or *French*) Side of the *Alps*, bounded by the Lake and Territories of *Geneva* North, by *Piedmont*, from which it is separated by the *Alps* on the East and South, and by *Dauphine* and *Lionois* West.

THE Principality of *Piedmont*, so called from lying at the Foot of the Mountains on the *Italian* Side, is bounded by the Dutchy of *Milan* on the North, by another Part of *Milan* and *Montferrat* on the East, by the County of *Nice* and the Territories of *Genoa* South, and by *Savoy*, *Dauphine*, and *Provence* on the West.

SAVOY was antiently possessed by **ITALY.** the *Allobroges* and other barbarous People, Antient State. as the *Romans* stiled them. They were reduced to the Obedience of *Rome*, in the Reign of *Augustus*; and having been successively subject to the Northern Nations, which destroyed that Empire, the Sovereigns of *Burgundy*, at length, incorporated it with that Kingdom. On the Ruin whereof it was conferred on *Berold*, the Son of *Hugh*, Duke of *Saxony*, in the Year 999, by the Emperor *Otto III.* his Uncle, in whose Family it continues. *Amadeus* First Duke and Prince of *Piedmont*, was by the Emperor *Sigismund*, created Duke of *Savoy* and Prince of *Piedmont*, in 1391.

VICTOR AMADEUS II. the last Duke of *Savoy*, who succeeded to this Dutchy, in the Year 1675, married *Anne Mary* of *Valois*, Daughter of *Philip* Duke of *Orleans*, and the Princess *Henrietta*, Daughter of *Charles I.* King of *England*, in the Year 1684, by whom he had Issue, the present Duke of *Savoy* (King of *Sardinia*) and *Mary Adelaide*, Mother of the present *French* King, *Lewis XV.* and *Mary Louisa Gabriella* (married to the late King of *Spain*, *Philip V.* and) Mother of *Ferdinand* the present King of *Spain*.

THE late Duke of *Savoy* entered into the Grand Alliance with the House of *Austria*, and the Confederates, against *France*, in the Year 1690. The Duke was generally unfortunate in this War; he was defeated, in the Year 1693, at *Marsiglia*, near *Turin*, and Duke *Schomberg*, who commanded the *English* Auxiliaries, was mortally wounded in that Battle. The *French* reduced several Towns afterwards in *Piedmont*, and in 1696, obliged the Duke to consent to a separate Peace, on Condition of restoring all the Towns they had taken from him, during the War, except *Pignerol*, and paying the Duke 4,000,000 of *Livres*. It was at this Treaty agreed, that the Duke of *Burgundy*, Father of the present *French* King, should marry the Duke of *Savoy's* eldest Daughter, and *Philip*, Duke of *Anjou*, afterwards King of *Spain*, his second Daughter, which Marriages were solemnized soon after. The Duke engaged to banish all the *French* Refugees in his Dominions,

Part of *Burgundy*. Sovereigns first, 999.

First Duke and Prince of *Piedmont*, 1391.

Victor Amadeus, 1675, married the Grand-daughter of *Charles I.* King of *England*.

Enters into the Grand Alliance.

Defeated, 1693.

Makes a separate Peace with *France*, 1696.

Marrys his Daughters to the Heirs of *France* and *Spain*, 1698.

ITALY. minions and grant no Toleration to his Protestant Subjects, the *Vaudois*. In the second War between the *Austrians* and the *French* and their respective Confederates, which commenced in 1701, the Duke of *Savoy* joined the *French* at first, and assisted them in seizing the *Milanese* for the Duke of *Anjou* (King of *Spain*;) but the Imperialists, commanded by Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, penetrating into *Italy*, he agreed to take the Part of the *Austrians*, and was negotiating a Treaty for that Purpose, which *Lewis XIV.* receiving Intelligence of, made all the *Savoyards* in his Army Prisoners, and laid Siege to his fortified Towns, whereof *Vercell*, *Susa*, and *Ivrea*, surrendered after a long and brave Defence, in 1704, and *Verue* after a Siege of six Months, in 1705, before which Places, the *French* lost the Flower of their Troops. The brave Defence these Towns made stopped the Progress of the *French* Arms, till Prince *Eugene* sent a strong Detachment to the Assistance of the Duke, commanded by Count *Staremburg*: and the *French* laying Siege to *Turin*, his capital City, in 1706, Prince *Eugene* joined the Duke with the Body of his Army on the 28th of *August*, and on the 7th of *September*, attacked the Besiegers in their Camp before *Turin*, and gained a compleat Victory. The same Day the Duke entered his capital City in Triumph, which was reduced to the last Extremity, having endured a Siege of three Months: In this Engagement, Marshal *Marfin*, the *French* General, was mortally wounded, and the Duke of *Orleans* slightly. The Allies took all the Enemy's Cannon and Baggage, and 7000 Prisoners, soon after which Defeat, the *French* evacuated *Savoy* and *Piedmont*; the *Milanese* and *Naples* and the rest of the *Spanish* Territories in *Italy*, submitted to the Imperialists the next Campaign.

THE Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* also invaded *France*, and laid Siege to *Thoulon* in the Year 1707, while the *English* Fleet blocked up that Port by Sea; but the Imperialists had detached so great a Part of their Army to reduce *Naples*, that

VOL. II. N° 65.

the rest were not powerful enough to carry that Fortrefs; but were forced to retire to *Piedmont* without effecting any Thing considerable. There happening a Misunderstanding between the Imperialists and the Duke of *Savoy* about some Territories in the *Montferrat*, there was nothing more done on that Side, during the War; but the Allies thought fit at the Conclusion of the Peace of *Utrecht*, in 1713, to confer the Island of *Sicily* on the Duke with the Title of King, for the Services he had done in the late War.

THE *Spaniards* invading *Sicily*, in the Year 1718, that Island was recovered again by the *Austrians*, and the *British* Fleet, and allotted to the Emperor at a subsequent Treaty; and the Island of *Sardinia*, with the *Montferrat* and the *Alexandrin*, allotted to the Duke of *Savoy*, with the Title of King of *Sardinia*.

VICTOR AMADEUS, late King of *Sardinia* and Duke of *Savoy*, &c. abdicating his Throne, in the Year 1730, was succeeded by his present *Sardinian* Majesty, *Charles Emanuel*: But *Victor* repenting himself, and endeavouring to remount his Throne, was confined by his Son, and died a Prisoner on the 6th of *October*, Dies, 1732, 1732, being sixty-six Years of Age.

THE King of *Sardinia* joined the *French* and *Spaniards* in the Invasion of the *Austrian* Dominions in *Italy*, in the Year 1733, and at the subsequent Treaty of Peace had Places in the *Milanese* added to his Territories.

IN the last War, the King of *Sardinia* took the Part of the House of *Austria* and her Allies, whereupon the *French* invaded the Dutchy of *Savoy*, and soon made themselves Masters of it, and penetrated into *Piedmont*: The Forces of the King of the *Two Sicilies*, and the *Genoese*, joined *France* and *Spain* in this War against the Houses of *Austria* and *Sardinia*.

THE Dutchy of *Montferrat*, the *Alexandrin*, the *Vigevano*, and *Lomellin*, or *Laumelia*, are late valuable Additions to the King of *Sardinia*'s Dominions.

THE Dutchy of *Montferrat* was formerly divided between the Duke of *Savoy* and

ITALY.

Duke of *Savoy* made King of *Sicily*, 1713. *Sicily* given to the Emperor, 1718.

The Duke of *Savoy* made King of *Sardinia*. He abdicated, 1730.

King of *Sardinia* joins the *French* and *Spaniards*, 1733.

Montferrat.

ITALY. and the Duke of *Mantua*, but on the Death of the Duke of *Mantua*, in the Year 1708, the Emperor transferred the Duke of *Mantua's* Part to the King of *Sardinia*, and afterwards assigned to him the *Alexandrin*, *Vigevano* and *Lomellin*, which formerly belonged to *Milan*.

Nice, Tende, Oneglia.

THE Countries of *Nice* and *Tende*, and the Principality of *Oneglia*, which lie near the Sea of *Genoa*, are Part of the King of *Sardinia's* Territories.

ITALIAN ISLANDS.

Islands in the Adriatick.

THE *Italian* Islands are, 1. Those that lie in the *Adriatick* Sea, subject to the *Venetians*, viz. 1. *Cherfo*. 2. *Ofero*. 3. *Veglia*. 4. *Pago*. 5. *Arbo*. 6. *Grasso* or *Longo*. 7. *La Coronato*. 8. *Lissa*. 9. *Lexina*. 10. *Corzola*. 11. *Corfu*. 12. *Cephalonia*; and, 13. *Zant*.

Corfu.

THE chief whereof is, 1 *Corfu*, the ancient *Corcyra*, situate near the Coast of *Epirus*, being fifty Miles long, and twelve broad; it contains two Cities, viz. *Corfu* and *Cassiope* and about an hundred Villages; and produces Oil, Wax, Oranges, Grapes, and a Variety of other Fruits proper to a warm Climate.

Cephalonia.

2. *CEPHALONIA* lies about eight Miles West of the Guph of *Lepanto*, being fifty Miles in Length, and twenty-five in Breadth. The four principal Towns on this Island are *Cephalonia*, *St. Nicholas*, *Catania* and *Affo*. This Island produces Silk, Wine, Oil, Wool, Flax, and the same Fruits as the neighbouring Continent does.

Zant.

3. THE Island of *Zant*, the antient *Zacintus* lies twelve Miles South of *Cephalonia*, being twenty-four Miles long, and twelve broad: The chief Town whereof is *Zant*. Beside the Fruits it has in common with the Islands last described, it produces those little Grapes called Currants, or rather Corinths, having been first cultivated in the *Morea*, near the City of *Corinth*, for which they have a very great Trade with Foreigners, this Fruit being produced only in this Island at present. The Inhabitants of these Islands are chiefly *Greek* Christians; but the *Venetians* have also introduced the *Roman-Catholic* Religion among them.

Inhabitants.

THE *Italian* Islands, which lie West of *ITALY*, are, 1. *Sicily*, with the *Lipari* Islands, *Lavanza*, *Maritima*, and *Favignana* belonging to it. 2. The Islands of *Capri*, *Ischia*, *Procita*, *Ponza*, &c. near the Coast of *Naples*. 3. The Islands of *Elba*, *Capria*, *Gorgona*, and some others on the Coast of *Tuscany*. 4. *Sardinia*; and, 5. *Corfica*.

Islands West of Italy.

SICILY, much the most valuable Sicily. of them all, was antiently called *Trinacria*, from its triangular Figure; and the Name of *Sicily* was given it by the *Siculi*, a People of *Italy*, who sent a Colony hither. It is situate between 12 and 16 Degrees of East Longitude, and between 37 and 39 Degrees of North Latitude, about two Leagues West of *Italy*, being 170 Miles long, and 100 broad. It lies in a warm but healthful Climate, being refreshed by the Sea Breezes on every Side. The chief Mountains are those of *Ætna*, or Mount *Gibello*, *Madoni* and *Asdonis*. The best Harbours, those of *Messina* and *Syracuse*, on the East; *Melazza* and *Palermo* on the North; and *Trapano* on the West. It abounds in Springs and Rivulets, but few of their Rivers are navigable beyond their Mouths, as they run precipitately from the Mountains into the Sea.

MOUNT *Ætna* is the grandest Volcano *Ætna Mount* we are any where acquainted with: It is a Volcano. about thirty Miles to the Top of it from the City of *Catania*: The first ten Miles of the Way is full of Towns and Villages, Vineyards and Corn-Fields, rendered fruitful by the Ashes thrown out of the Volcano; the next ten Miles also are very pleasant, being planted with Vines and Fruit-Trees, Rivulets running through them from the Mountain: A little higher it is cloathed with Fir-trees, Pines and Beech; but in some Places there are Clefts in the Earth from which there issues Smoak. Near the Top is a Circle of Snow, and beyond a Basin four or five Miles round, which those, who pretend to have seen it, relate, is incrusted with Sulphur, from which there issues sometimes a pure Flame, and at others a Mixture of Smoak and Ashes; and that the Noise of this Cavern when burning is incon-

ITALY. inconceivably dreadful: Sometimes there issues from it a River of melted Minerals and liquid Sulphur; but before these Eruptions are Earthquakes, which frequently demolish the neighbouring Towns; the City of *Catania* suffered very much by them in the Years 1669 and 1693. At the Beginning of the Earthquake, which happened in *January*, 1693, the Sea retired two Miles from the Shore, and the People, in the utmost Consternation, fled to the Cathedral to deprecate the Wrath of Heaven; but both the Churches and Houses were overturned in a Moment, and 18,000 People were destroyed, besides many more that were maimed, and afterwards dug out of the Rubbish. In *September* following, another Earthquake happened, which did not so much Damage; but during the most violent Shocks, it was observed that Mount *Ætna* was considerably sunk; whereupon the Viceroy, who was then at *Catania*, sent some People to view it, who related, that the Top of it was fallen into a gaping Chasm, near six Miles in Circumference, and that all the Fountains in the adjacent Country were dried up.

Provinces. THIS Island is usually thrown into three grand Divisions, viz. 1. *Val Demona* on the East. 2. *Val de Noto* on the South-East; and, 3. *Val de Mazara* on the West.

Chief Towns. *PALERMO*, the Capital, is situate in the Province of *Mazara*, in 13 Degrees of Eastern Longitude, and 38 Degrees, odd Minutes North Latitude; lying on the North Coast, it has the Advantage of a good Harbour, and a pretty brisk Trade, and is the usual Residence of the Viceroy and the Archbishop.

An Earthquake there, 1726. ON the 2d of *September*, 1726, some Shocks of an Earthquake were felt here about Midnight, which continued with great Violence near a Quarter of an Hour, throwing down most Part of the Churches, and many of the Houses: In the Ward of *St. Clare*, a whole Street gaped with a dreadful Noise, Flames mixed with calcined Stones, and a Torrent of burning Sulphur issued from it; and in less than

Half an Hour reduced the whole Ward to Ashes; and besides the People that perished here, it is computed that no less than 6000 more were buried alive in other Parts of the City; but some saved themselves in the Fields, and others on the Ships in the Harbour.

PROCESSIONS were made through the Streets for several Days after this Calamity; and even the Ladies dressed in Mourning Weeds, with Crowns of Thorns on their Heads, lashing themselves till the Blood followed; hoping by such Severities to avert the Wrath of Heaven: But there were others that made the same Advantages of this Earthquake that our Pilferers do at a Fire, robbing the Unfortunate of all they could lay hands on. A Native of *Palermo*, who was in that City at the Time of the Earthquake, relates, that one of the rich Inhabitants, loaded with Bags of Money, happening to be so crushed by the Ruins of a falling House that he could not disengage himself, and desiring a Man that stood near him to help him out, the Villain, instead of assisting the Miser, knocked him on the Head, and ran away with the Treasure.

THE rest of the Towns in the Province of *Mazara*, are *Montreal*, *Mazara*, *Gergentum*, *Marsala* and *Trapano*.

MAZARA is situate on the South-West Coast of the Island, fifty Miles South-West of *Palermo*, on a pretty good Harbour, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Palermo*.

GERGENTI, the antient *Agrirentum*, *Gergenti*, lies on the same Coast, about fifty Miles South-East of *Mazara*, and in its flourishing State was ten Miles in Circumference. Here the Tyrant *Phalaris* resided, in whose Reign *Perillus* invented the Brazen Bull, and was the first that was tortured to Death in it by the Tyrant.

MARSALA, the antient *Lilibæum*, *Marsala* or *Lilibæum*, is situate twenty Miles North-West of *Mazara*, where the *Carthaginians* used to embark their Troops when they possessed this Island.

TRAPANO, or *Drepanum*, is another Port Town, situate at the West End of the Island,

ITALY. Island, fortified by *Hamilcar*, the Father of *Hanibal*, who made it a Place of Arms in his Wars with the *Romans*.

THE chief Towns in the Province of *Val de Noto*, are, 1. *Noto*. 2. *Syracuse*; and, 3. *Augusta*.

Noto.

NOTO is a large populous Place, twelve Miles North-West of Cape *Passaro*, situate on a Mountain surrounded by Rocks.

Syracuse.

SYRACUSE is situate on a Point of Land at the East End of the Island, and in its flourishing State was the Capital of it. In the first *Punick* War, it was besieged three Years by the *Romans*, being defended by the celebrated *Archimedes*, the Mathematician, who was killed, when the Town was taken by Storm, by mere Accident; for *Marcellus* the *Roman* General, had given particular Orders to save him, having been Witness of the several surprising Stratagems he had used in Defence of the Place, which seem to have exceeded those of our modern Engineers: If half what the Antients relate of him be true, he must have been an extraordinary Person.

WHILE the *Greeks* were Sovereigns of this City, there reigned several Princes of the Name of *Dionysius*; one of whom, it is said, formed a Grotto out of a Rock in the Shape of an Ear, by which he could hear the least Whisper in a Room he built over it. In this Grotto, therefore, he confined those he apprehended were conspiring against his Government, and thereby discovered their Plots.

THIS fine Town was almost destroyed by the *Saracens* in the ninth Century; and the Earthquake, in 1693, compleated the Ruin of it.

THE chief Towns in the Province of *Val Demona* are, 1. *Messina*. 2. *Melazzo*. 3. *Tindaro*. 4. *Patti*. 5. *St. Marco*. 6. *Cefale di*. 7. *Nicosia*. 8. *Catania*; and, 9. *Taormina*.

Messina.

MESSINA is a Port-Town in the North-East Part of the Island, opposite to *Rbegium*, in *Italy*, from whence it is about two Leagues distant; the Strait between these two Cities, being called the Strait or Faros of *Messina*. It has a secure and spacious Harbour, on the Side of which the City stands, which is too large to be re-

gularly fortified, and therefore seldom fails to surrender whenever an Enemy appears before it: But the Castles made a good Defence in the late Wars. As this Island ^{Produce of the Soil.} abounds in Corn, Wine, Oil and Fruit, the Exports from this City are very great: Most of the Nations of *Europe* have their Consuls and Factors here; and since Don *Carlos* has been upon the Throne, they ^{Trafick.} traffick with *Turkey*, and the rest of the *Mabometan* Princes on the Coast of *Barbary*, as well as with the Christians, and have invited the *Jews* thither; though formerly their Princes would have no Communication or Trafick either with *Jews* or Infidels of any Kind, or suffer them to remain in their Territories*.

MELAZZO, a Port-Town on the ^{Melazzo.} North Coast of the Island, is situate twenty five Miles North-West of *Messina*. This the Imperialists, made a Place of Arms in their Wars with the *Spaniards*, in the Year 1719, and defended it against the Marquis *De Lede*, the *Spanish* General, after he had taken the Castles of *Messina*, till another Body of the Imperialists were brought over by the *British* Fleet, and raised the Siege.

THE *Lipari* Islands, subject to the King ^{Lipari Islands.} of the *Two Sicilies*, lie about twelve or thirteen Leagues North of *Sicily*, being eight in Number, and were called by the Antients *Æolia* and *Vulcania*, held to be the Seats of *Æolus* and *Vulcan*: They produce excellent Wines: Two of them are Volcanoes, viz. *Strombolo* and *Hiera*, the Flames whereof are seen at a great Distance by the Mariners at Sea. *Lipari*, which is the largest of these Islands, is not above twenty Miles in Circumference.

THE little Islands of *Levanza*, *Maritima* ^{Levanza Islands.} and *Favignana* lie at the West End of *Sicily*, and are Subject to the same Sovereign.

THE *Cyclops* and *Lestrigones*, a savage ^{Cyclops.} Race of a gigantick Stature, were the first Inhabitants, according to antient Tradition: After them the *Siculi* from *Italy* sent Colonies hither; and after these, the *Phe-* ^{Revolutions.} *nicians* from *Tyre* planted Part of it, but were driven from thence by the *Greeks*: The *Carthaginians* afterwards made themselves Masters of great Part of the Island; and

* The People of *Naples* are so prejudiced against the *Jews*, that they have lately compelled the Government to remove them again.

ITALY. and both *Greeks* and *Carthaginians* were dispossessed by the *Romans* in the first *Punick War*, and it remained a Province of that Empire till the Invasion of the *Goths*. after which it usually followed the Fate of *Naples* till the Massacre of the *French*, on whom the Pope had conferred the Island: **Sicilian Vespers.** This Massacre was denominated the *Sicilian Vespers*, because the Tolling of the Bells on *Easter-Eve* was the Signal for the Natives to fall upon the *French*, in the Year 1282. The *Spaniards* afterwards made themselves Masters of this Island, of which they remained in Possession till the Year 1707; when the Imperialists reduced it under their Obedience; but at the Peace of *Utrecht*, 1713, it was allotted to the Duke of *Savoy*. The *Spaniards* invading it, in the Year 1718, it was, at a Peace made two Years after, to which most of the Powers of *Europe* were Parties, allotted to the Emperor, who remained possessed of it, till the Year 1735, when the *French*, *Spaniards* and *Sardinians* entering into an Alliance, drove the *Germans* out of the Island, and advanced *Don Carlos*, Half-Brother to the present King of *Spain*, to the Throne of the *Two Sicilies* (*Naples* and *Sicily*) of which he remains possessed at this Day. **Don Carlos King.**

Capri. THE Island of *Caprea*, or *Capri*, is situate at the Entrance of the Gulph of *Naples*, three or four Miles West of the Continent of *Italy*, and twenty South of the City of *Naples*. Here the Emperor *Augustus* sometimes resided; and here *Tiberius* remained several Years. It is about four Miles long, and one broad; being one entire Rock, but covered with a fruitful Soil in many Places, and is one of the pleasantest Spots on the Face of the Earth; it is in a Manner hidden with Vines, Figs, Oranges, Almonds, Olives and Myrtles which surround and shade the Corn-Fields, and form the most delightful Landscape imaginable, when surveyed from the Mountains on the Continent: In the Midst of this fruitful Tract rises a Hill, that was covered with elegant Buildings in the Reign of *Tiberius*; but the most considerable Ruin left, stands at the Extremity of the Eastern Promontory, where still some Apartments remain, very

VOL. II. N^o 65.

lofty and arched over, supposed to have been Baths. What recommended it to the *Roman Emperors*, was its agreeable and healthful Air, being warm in Winter and cool in Summer, and the perfect Security it afforded, the Coast being almost inaccessible, and might be defended against an Army with a very small Force: The whole Island was cut into several easy Ascents, adorned with Palaces and fine Gardens; and the Works under Ground were more extraordinary than those above, the Rocks being all undermined and formed into Grottoes, Galleries, Bagnios, and the nicest Pieces of Architecture. **ITALY.**

IN describing *Sicily*, I ought to have mentioned the Whirlpools of *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, which Mariners formerly so much dreaded, in the Faro or Streight of *Messina*, occasioned by an Eddy of the Waters, common in other Places: They are passed at present without any great Danger, though terrible to the Antients, who were but indifferent Seamen, and when they endeavoured to avoid one of them, were frequently driven upon the other. The rest of the small Islands on the Coast of *Italy* will be seen in the Map engraved for this Work, but do not require a particular Description; I proceed therefore to describe the two large Islands of *Sardinia* and *Corfica*. **Scylla and Charybdis.**

SARDINIA is situate in the *Mediterranean*, about fifty Leagues West of the Coast of *Italy*, stretching North and South, and lying between 8 and 10 Degrees of Eastern Longitude, and between 39 and 41 Degrees of North Latitude, being about 140 Miles long, and sixty broad: The Air hot and unhealthful in Summer; but it enjoys a fruitful Soil, producing Corn, Wine and Oil where it is cultivated; the People are said to be an idle, indolent Generation, that neither apply themselves to Husbandry or Traffick, any further than to supply their Necessities; or rather having been long a distant Province, and perhaps oppressed by rapacious Viceroys, cannot find their Account in making Improvements. **Sardinia.**

As to the Face of the Country, there is a Variety of Hills and Vallies, Woods

E c

and

ITALY. and open Champaign Fields ; but the North Part of the Island is mountainous : They abound in Cattle and Game, and have some wild Beasts in the Island. Their chief Rivers are, 1. The *Sacer*, which falls into the Bay of *Oristagni*. 2. The *Coquinas*, which falls into the North Sea, near *Castle-Arragonefe* ; and, 3. The River *Se-pro*, which runs from North to South, and falls into the Bay of *Cagliari*, in the South-East Part of the Island.

Towns. THE chief Towns are, 1. *Cagliari*. 2. *Oristagni*. 3. *Villa D'Iglesia*. 4. *Saffari*. 5. *Castella-Arragonefe*. 6. *Algeri* ; and, 7. *Bosa*.

Cagliari. *CAGLIARI*, the Capital, is situate in a Bay on the South-East Part of the Island, having a pretty good Harbour, and the best Trade of any of their Port-Towns. It is also the Residence of the Viceroy, the See of an Archbishop, and a University : It did not make any considerable Defence, when it was taken by a Squadron of *English* Men of War, in the Year 1708, nor when it was besieged by the *Spaniards*, in 1717.

Oristagni. *ORISTAGNI* is situate on a Bay on the South-West Part of the Island, about fifty Miles North-West of *Cagliari*, a well-built Town, the See of an Archbishop, and Capital of a Marquisate.

Castel Arragonefe. *CASTEL-ARRAGONESE* is a little fortified Town, in the North-West Part of the Island, and the See of a Bishop.

THIS Island is not populous, and the Natives are esteemed a rude, unpolished Generation, too much neglected by the several Princes who have had the Dominion of the Island.

Revolutions. THE first Colonies were planted here by the *Phenicians*, and the *Greeks* afterwards possessed Part of the Island, where, they erected several little States. The *Carthaginians* were the first that had the Dominion of the whole Island ; and they were dispossessed of it by the *Romans* in the first *Punick* War. The *Saracens* made a Conquest of it in the eighth Century, who continued in Possession of it several hundred Years ; after which, the *Genoese* and *Pisans* invaded the Island, and planted Co-

lonies here ; but the Popes who assumed an Authority of disposing of such Countries as were recovered from the Infidels, made a Grant of it to *James II.* King of *Arragon*, who expelled the *Genoese* and *Pisans* from thence, and it became united to the Crown of *Spain* until the *English* Fleet put the *Austrians* in Possession of it, in the Year 1708 ; and it was afterwards confirmed to the *Austrians* by the Peace of *Utrecht*, 1713 : But *Sicily* being by a future Peace allotted to the Emperor, the Duke of *Savoy* was put into the Possession of it, in the Year 1720, and acknowledged King of this Island ; *Sicily*, which he possessed before, being given to the Emperor.

THE Island of *Corfica* is situate in the *Corfica. Mediterranean Sea*, about 100 Miles South of *Genoa*, and almost as much West of the Coast of *Tuscany*, a little North of *Sardinia*, from which it is separated by the Strait of *Bonifacio*, and is about 100 Miles long, and forty broad.

THE Island is of difficult Access, being almost surrounded by Rocks : The Inland Parts of the Country are mountainous ; but there are Vallies that produce Plenty of Corn, and they do not want either Wine or Oil. They abound in neat Cattle and Sheep, and have a pretty Breed of Horses ; but these are not large : The Country is well watered with Springs and Rivulets, though scarce any of them are navigable : Their Mines afford some Iron, Allum and Salt : Many of the Inhabitants are Seafaring Men, and consequently, not very polite ; and their Ancestors, it is said, were so given to Piracy, that from them the Rovers in this Sea, obtained the Name of *Corfairs*.

THE chief Towns in this Island are, **Towns.** 1. *Bastia*. 2. *Porto Vecchia*. 3. *Bonifacio*. 4. *Ajazza*. 5. *Mariana*. 6. *Accia*. 7. *Aleria*. 8. *Corte*. 9. *Sagona*. 10. *Calvi*. 11. *Nebio* ; and, 12. *Fiorenza*.

BASTIA, the Capital of the Island, *Bastia.* is a Port-Town, situate in the North-East Part of the Island, and is defended by a Castle. It is the See of a Bishop ; and here the Viceroy resides.

ITALY. *CALVI* a strong Fortrefs, is situate on a Rock near the Sea-Coast in the North-West Part of the Island.

Corte. *CORTE* also is situate on a Rock on the Middle of the Island, and defended by a Castle strongly fortified.

Bonifacio. *BONIFACIO* is situate on a Promontory, at the South-End of the Island, having a good Harbour and a brisk Trade, and is esteemed the best Town in the Island.

Revolutions. THIS Island, like the rest situate in the *Mediterranean*, was planted by Colonies from *Phœnicia* and *Greece*, and after them, the *Carthaginians*, *Romans* and *Saracens*, possessed it successively. The *Pisans* and *Genoese* expelled the *Saracens*; and the *Genoese* are now sole Sovereigns, or were so, till the Natives, under Pretence of Oppressions, real or feigned, had recourse to Arms, in order to redress the Grievances they complained of: Nor were their Masters able to suppress this Insurrection themselves, but called in the *Austrians* to their Assistance, who retiring from thence, they next called in the *French*, who remained in the Island many Years under Colour of affording this Republick their Assistance. But the *French* also thought fit to withdraw their Troops from *Corfica* last Year; and the Rebels, as the *Genoese* call them, remain more powerful than ever, denominating themselves Patriots, and calling their Opposition a noble Struggle for Liberty, and the Republick Tyrants. The Malecontents once elected one *Theodore* for their King; but he being deserted by those that set him up, left the Island, and has, for some Time, resided in *England*, in such Distress, that he was a Prisoner in the *Fleet* till a little before his Death.

THE Doge of *Genoa* is crowned King of *Corfica* at his Accession; but does not retain this Title, or that of Doge, more than two Years, and then returns to a private Life again.

I SHALL conclude the Description of the *Italian* Islands, with that of *Malta*, which was once esteemed one of them, tho' it be now an independent State, subject to the Grand Master and his Knights.

MALTA, denominated *Melita* by the **ITALY.** Antients, lies about sixty Miles South of *Malta* Island. *Cape Passaro* in *Sicily*, and 200 Miles to the Eastward of *Tunis* in *Africa*, in 15 Degrees East Longitude, and 35 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude, being twenty Miles long and ten broad.

IT has usually a clear, healthful Air, and though it be sometimes very hot, is frequently refreshed by the Sea-Breezes: It consists of a white, soft Rock, covered with vegetable Earth, which produces both Corn and wine, but not enough for the Natives; and, therefore, they import both from *Sicily*: They have Plantations of Cotton and Indigo, Olives, Figs, Oranges, Lemons, Peas, Beans, and other Pulse, Roots and Herbs, in their Kitchen-Gardens; and might have more Corn, if the Ground was not taken up with Plants that turn to a better Account, well deserving the Epithet of *Fruitful Malta*, formerly given it. Their Mutton and Lamb are good; and they abound in Fowls, wild and tame, with a Variety of Game. There are several good Springs and Fountains in the Island, but no Rivers or Forest-Trees: They have good Quarries of Stone, with which they build.

THE Natives, who are exposed to the Weather, have very tawny Complexions, being but half cloathed: The rest of the Inhabitants that live in Towns are chiefly *Italians* and *French*, whose Fashions they follow, and the Island abounds in *Grecian* Girls, Concubines of the Knights, who make Vows against a married Life.

THE chief Town consists of three Cities, called *La Valette*, the *Bourg*, and the *Isle*, divided only by narrow Channels, and defended by the Castles of *St. Elmo*, *St. Angelo*, *Civita Vecchia*, and *Il Bochero*, which are situate on high steep Rocks, and have secure commodious Harbours under them. The Streets of the Town are spacious, well built of hewn Stone, flat roofed, and surrounded with Ballustres. The Outworks enclose a large Space of Ground for the Security of the Country People against the Attacks of the *Turks*. The great Church of *St. John* is a magnificent Building,

ITALY. ing, few Temples in *Italy* exceeding it, in which are the Tombs of the Grand Masters; and among their Relicks, the Right Hand of St. *John Baptist* is shewn. The Houses of the Grand Master; and the rest of the Chiefs, are elegant Palaces: The rest of their publick Buildings are, their Magazine, (in which are Arms for 30,000 Men,) their Treasury and Hospital. The Island contains between thirty and forty Villages, inhabited by about 50,000 People, one Half of them Military Men, and unmarried.

HERE are Catacombs, or subterraneous Vaults like those of *Italy*, supposed to be the Burying-Places of the Antients.

THE Island of *Gaza*, neat that of *Malta*, is twelve Miles long, and six broad, containing about 500 Families, subject to *Malta*; and near it is *Comino*, and some other small Islands, subject also to the Knights.

Revolutions.

MALTA was first planted by the *Phœnicians*, and has since, generally, been subject to the same Nations successively as *Sicily* has been, until the Year 1530, when *Charles V.* gave it to the Knights of *St. John of Jerusalem*, after their Expulsion from the Island of *Rhodes*, by the *Turks*.

Knights of Malta.

THIS Order of Knights commenced about the Time that Crusados for the Recovery of the Holy Land, were first entered upon, some pious People, in the 11th Century, had built an House or Hospital for the Entertainment of Pilgrims, and *Godfrey of Bouillon* taking *Jerusalem* in the Year 1099, the Order became Military, and changed their first Title of Hospitallers, into that of Knights Hospitallers. After they had assisted in the Defence of *Palestine* till the Year 1290, and were expelled from thence, they were entertained by *John King of Cyprus*, and remained there until the Year 1310, when they took the Island of *Rhodes* from the *Saracens*, being commanded by their Grand Master, *Fowlkes de Villaret*, a Native of *France*; after which they were stiled Knights of *Rhodes*: And they defended this Island against all the Power of the *Saracens* and *Turks*, till they surrendered it upon honourable Terms to *Soliman*,

the *Turkish* Emperor, in the Year 1522: **ITALY.** After which they retired to the Isle of *Candia*, or *Crete*, and from thence to *Sicily*, until the Emperor gave them this Island of *Malta*, in the Year 1530, where being invaded by *Soliman* in 1566, they compelled him to abandon the Island, after he had lost upwards 20,000 Men in his Attempt to reduce it.

THE Knights at first consisted of eight different Nations; but the *English* withdrawing themselves at the Reformation, they consist only of seven at present, having each of them their Convent, the Head whereof is called *Grand Prior* of his Nation. Every Knight on his Admission, must prove his Legitimacy and his Nobility by Father and Mother for four Descents, except the natural Sons of Kings and Sovereign Princes. The Heads of the several Convents, called *Grand Priors*, or *Grand Crosses*, can only be Candidates for the Office of *Grand Master*. The *Grand Priors* have *Commanderies*, or *Estates*, in the respective Nations to which they belong.

BESIDES the *Grand Priors* or *Crosses*, there are *Demi-Crosses*, who are allowed to marry: The *Grand Master* wears a long Cloak on Festivals, and on the left Side, a white Cross with eight Points, or *Crosspatee*. The Knight give him the Title of *Eminence*, and his Subjects that of *Highness*. He is elected by the *Grand Priors*, and is subject to the *Pope* only in *Spirituals*; but the Knights have a Dependence on the several Princes in whose Territories their Lands lie.

THEY are obliged by their Vows, to suppress Pirates, and to be in perpetual War with all *Mahometan* Powers.

MALTA stands like a Frontier Town against the *Turks*, strong by Art and Nature; the Rovers of *Barbary* can do them little Hurt: Whereas they grow rich with the Prizes they take at Sea, and the Prisoners they take on the *Turkish* Coasts, carrying whole Families frequently into Captivity, for whose Ransom, extravagant Sums are demanded.

THE

ITALY.

The Wars
which fol-
lowed on the
Death of the
Emperor
Charles VI.

THE Emperor of Germany, Charles VI. dying on the 20th Day of October, 1740, and his eldest Daughter, the Archduchess Maria Theresa, succeeding to the Kingdoms of Hungary and Bohemia, and the rest of the Territories of the House of Austria, several Competitors arose who disputed her Title, particularly the King of Spain, and the Electors of Bavaria and Saxony, and with their Allies the French and Prussians occasioned a general War in Europe, the Queen not having one Ally that endeavoured to support her on the Throne, except the English.

THE principal Scenes of Action were in Germany, the Netherlands, and Italy. As to the Conduct of the War in Germany, and the Netherlands, this has already been related. I proceed now to enquire into the State of the Italian War.

Italian War.

THE King of Spain, who pretended he had a Right to succeed to all the Dominions of the late Emperor, Charles VI. in the latter End of the Year 1741, assembled an Army consisting of nineteen Battalions of Foot, and 1200 Horse; giving the Command of them to the Duke de Montemar, Captain-General of Spain, who embarked at Barcelona, and landed those Troops at Orbitello, on the Coast of Tuscany, in Italy, without any Interruption from the British Fleet, which lay at this Time in the Bay of Gibraltar, though the Kingdoms of Great-Britain and Spain were then at War, and had been so upwards of a Year. The Duke de Montemar was in Expectation of being joined by the Forces of the King of the Two Sicilies when he arrived in Italy; and the Spaniards were not without Hopes of prevailing with the King of Sardinia to enter into an Alliance with them against the Queen of Hungary; but his Sardinian Majesty, jealous of the Spaniards gaining a Settlement in the North of Italy, determined to espouse the Cause of the Queen of Hungary. He had at this Time an Army of 60,000 Men; but his Finances were too low to enable him to maintain a War with Spain till he could procure a Subsidy from Great-Britain: However, he absolutely refused a Passage to the Spanish Troops through any of his

VOL. II. N^o 65.

Territories forming two Camps on his Frontiers, which obliged the Spaniards to run this Hazard of transporting their Forces to Orbitello by Sea.

THE Ecclesiastical and Venetian States, however disposed to assist the Queen of Hungary, adhered to a strict Neutrality; but the Republick of Genoa, though they had not yet declared their Sentiments, were too much influenced by the Councils of France, to refuse an implicit Conformity to the Will and Pleasure of that Court.

IT being too late in the Year for the Spaniards to enter upon Action on their Arrival in Italy, they went into Winter Quarters, waiting for a Reinforcement from Spain in the Spring, before they attempted any thing farther against her Hungarian Majesty's Italian Dominions: But to look a little further back.

DON Philip, the second Son of Philip V. King of Spain, and of Elizabeth his Queen, Heiress of the House of Parma, was on the 25th of October, 1739, married to the Princess Louisa Elizabeth, the eldest Daughter of Lewis the XVth, King of France, and the Emperor Charles VI. dying the Year following, his Mother revived her former Project of making him Sovereign of Lombardy in Italy; though but a few Years before, the Milanese, and all the Austrian Dominions in Italy, had been ceded to the late Emperor by the Crown of Spain: However, Spain confederating with France, persisted in the Design of procuring for the Infant Don Philip a Kingdom in Lombardy; and the two Crowns addressed the King of Sardinia to concur in their Measures, being sensible, that without his Consent this Project would not succeed. They made him the most advantageous Offers, therefore, to obtain his Friendship: On the other Hand, the King of Great-Britain, and the Queen of Hungary, who were no less sensible of the advantageous Situation of the Dominions of his Sardinian Majesty, and that it would be impossible to defend the Milanese against the two Crowns without his Assistance, proposed his entering into an Alliance with them. The Interest of the Court of Turin was found exactly correspondent with the Se-

ITALY.

The Pretensions of Spain to the Austrian Dominions in Italy.

ITALY.

curity of the Queen of *Hungary*, which lay in preventing a Prince of the House of *Bourbon* from obtaining a Sovereignty in *Lombardy*; but though the King of *Sardinia* was interested in the Preservation of the *Austrian* Dominions, he proposed, that the *Austrians* should make him some important Cessions in the *Milaneſe*; and that the King of *Great-Britain* should grant him conſiderable Subſidies before he declared abſolutely in their Favour: And thoſe Monarchs complied with his Demands. In the mean Time the 15000 *Spaniards*, under the Command of the Duke de *Montemar*, had taken up their Quarters in the Eccleſiaſtical State; and by another Embarkation, which arrived afterwards at *Spezia*, in the *Genoeſe* Territories, were augmented to 40,000 Men. Theſe Forces, on the Approach of Spring, began to move towards *Lombardy*; whereupon the King of *Sardinia* published a Maniſteſto, ſetting forth the ambitious Views of the Crown of *Spain*, by extending her Conqueſts in *Italy*, and her Deſign to invade the *Milaneſe*; declaring, that ſince the Court of *Madrid* perſiſted to diſturb the Tranquility of *Italy*, his Maſteſty thought himſelf bound to ſupport, with all his Force, the Queen of *Hungary* in her Poſſeſſions in that Country. As ſoon as this Maniſteſto was published, the *Spaniſh* Miniſter was recalled from the Court of *Turin*, and the *Sardinian* Ambaſſador took his Audience of Leave of the Court of *Madrid*, when the Queen of *Spain* ſaid to him, Tell your Maſter, my Son ſhall be King of *Italy*, whether he will or not. His *Sardinian* Maſteſty, in the Beginning of *March* entered the *Milaneſe* with an Army of 30,000 Men, and being joined by 17,000 *Auſtrians*, under the Command of Count *Traun*, determined to enter upon Action immediately; and ſent a Meſſage to the Duke of *Modena* to deſire a free Paſſage through his Dominions, inviting him to join the *Auſtrians* with a Body of his Troops. The Duke answered him, That his Inability to oppoſe the Paſſage of the *Sardinian* and *Auſtrian* Forces through his Territories, obliged him to comply with that Part of the Meſſage; but that otherwiſe he was determined to

observe an exact Neutrality. His *Sardi-* ITALY.

nian Maſteſty and Count *Traun* ſoon after arrived at *Placentia*, and entered on Meaſures for oppoſing the Progreſs of the *Spaniards*, having obtained Permiſſion of the Pope to march through the Eccleſiaſtical State, when it ſhould appear neceſſary. In the mean Time the *Spaniards* aſſembled at *Rimini*, on the Gulph of *Venice*, where they were joined, in the Beginning of *May*, by a Body of 20,000 *Neapolitan* Troops, under the Command of the Duke de *Caſtro Pignano*; and formed all together an Army of 60,000 Men, with a Train of forty Pieces of heavy Cannon, which came by Sea from *Naples* to *Ancona*, a Sea Port on the Gulph of *Venice*. In *May*, the Duke de *Montemar* entered the *Bologneſe*, encamping within two Leagues of *Bologna*, from whence he repaired to *Modena*, the Capital of that Dutchy, ſituate twenty Miles North-Weſt of *Bologna*, and forty South of *Mantua*; and privately concluded a Treaty of Alliance with the Duke, who was to aſſiſt the *Spaniards* with the *Modeneſe* Troops, and have the Command of their united Forces.

THE Duke of *Modena* had profeſſed a Neutrality till he thought himſelf ſecure under the Protection of the *Spaniſh* Army; but in this he found himſelf groſſly miſtaken; for the King of *Sardinia* receiving Advice of the Treaty concluded between him and the *Spaniſh* General, ſent the Marquis of *Ormea*, his Prime-Miniſter, to that Prince, requiring him to diſarm his Troops, and deliver up the Poſſeſſion of the Cities of *Modena* and *Mirandola* to the *Auſtrians*, upon which Conditions his Dominions ſhould be unmoleſted, and carefully protected. The Duke, relying on the Aſſiſtance of the *Spaniards*, rejected theſe Propoſals, and the *Auſtrian* and *Piedmonteſe* entered the Dutchy, ſeized all the open Country, and formed a Camp at *Reggio*, a City fifteen Miles North-Weſt of the City of *Modena*. The Duke too late perceived his Miſtake, for the *Spaniſh* Army had been much weakened by Sickneſs and Deſertion, and the Duke de *Montemar*, though he was advanced to the Borders of the *Modeneſe*, was afraid to paſs the

ITALY. *Panaro*, and give Battle to the *Austrians* and *Piedmontese*. The Duke of *Modena* finding it impossible to be relieved by his new Allies, having recommended his Children to the Protection of his *Sardinian* Majesty, and leaving Garrisons in *Modena* and *Mirandola*, on the 28th of *May*, quitted his Capital, and retired to *Ferrara*, a City under the Ecclesiastical Government, twenty-eight Miles North-East of *Bologna*, from whence he set out for, and assumed the Command of the *Spanish* Army, though, as all the Proceedings were left to the Determination of a Council of War, the real Authority remained in the Duke of *Montemar*, who entirely directed the Duke of *Modena*. His *Sardinian* Majesty sent a Detachment of 10,000 Men to invest the City of *Modena*, on whose Approach the Garrison retired to the Citadel, and the Trenches being opened on the 10th of *June*, the Garrison, consisting of 3000 Men, after a short Resistance, surrendered Prisoners of War. On the 21st of *July*, the *Austrians* appeared before *Mirandola*, and summoned the Garrison, who capitulated on the 23d, having Permission to return to their respective Abodes, upon Condition never to bear Arms against the Queen of *Hungary*, or the King of *Sardinia*, during the War. Thus the Duke of *Modena*, by fatally interesting himself with the *Spaniards*, was unfortunately dispossessed of his Dominions, which were sequestered and put under the Administration of Count *Christiani*, in the Name of the Queen of *Hungary*, who refused to re-deliver them to their Sovereign, unless he complied with Terms he deemed too severe for his Acceptance. While the King of *Sardinia* was completing the Reduction of the *Modenese* Dominions, the *Austrian* Hussars entered the *Bolognese*, and greatly incommoded the *Spaniards*, which occasioned the Duke of *Montemar*, on the 17th of *June*, to decamp by Night, and return towards *Farenza*, where they made but a short Stay; for apprehending a speedy Pursuit from the *Austrians* and *Piedmontese*, they retreated to *Rimini*, and posted themselves in a strong Camp, in the

Neighbourhood of that Town. His *Sardinian* Majesty, after leaving Garrisons in the Cities of *Modena* and *Mirandola*, on the 25th of *July*, entered the *Bolognese*, at the Head of the combined Armies of the *Austrians* and *Piedmontese*, and on the 31st encamped at *Imola*, a City of the Province of *Romania*, seventeen Miles East of *Bologna*. His Majesty determining to compel the *Spaniards* to fight, quitted his Camp, and advanced to *Farli*, a small City, twenty Miles North of *Rimini*: But as the *Spaniards* and *Neapolitans* were greatly reduced by Sicknefs, and in the utmost Want of Provisions, they endeavoured to avoid a Battle, and marched, on the 9th of *August*, from *Rimini* towards the Kingdom of *Naples*, and his *Sardinian* Majesty took Possession of their Camp. His *Sicilian* Majesty having joined the *Spaniards* with a Body of *Neapolitan* Troops, seemed to disregard that Neutrality he had hitherto professed; but the Queen of *Hungary* was soon protected from this Enemy by the Assistance of the *British* Fleet. Vice-Admiral *Matthews*, who at this Time commanded the *British* Navy in the *Mediterranean*, had particular Instructions to attend the Conduct of the Ministry of *Naples*, and on the first Appearance of their endeavouring to assist the *Spaniards*, was ordered to compel them to observe the strictest Neutrality. This Admiral, soon after his Arrival in the *Mediterranean*, finding the *Spanish* Army in *Italy* had been reinforced by a Body of *Neapolitan* Troops, detached in the Beginning of *August* Commodore *Martin* with a Squadron of Men of War, and four Bomb-Vessels, with Orders to proceed to the Bay of *Naples*, and to communicate to his *Sicilian* Majesty a Message from the King of *Great-Britain*, importing, that whereas his *Britannick* Majesty was in Alliance with the Queen of *Hungary*, and the King of *Sardinia*, and the King of the *Two Sicilies* had joined his Forces with those of *Spain*, in order to invade the Queen of *Hungary's* Dominions; he, the Commodore, was sent to demand, that the King of the *Two Sicilies* should not only immediately withdraw his Troops from acting in Conjunction

ITALY. tion with those of *Spain*, but that his *Sicilian* Majesty should, in Writing, promise not to give them any Assistance whatever; and the Commodore was further ordered, that if his *Sicilian* Majesty should refuse to comply with this Message, that then he should make the necessary Dispositions to bombard the City. The Commodore proceeded on his Command, and on *Sunday* Morning, being the 8th of *August*, 1743, with his Squadron, appeared in the Bay of *Naples*. The King being acquainted with the Commodore's Demand, ordered the Duke of *Montalegre* to return the following Answer to it in Writing.

SIR,

Naples, Aug. 20, N. S.

"**T**HE King had already given Orders, that his Troops that are joined with those of *Spain*, should withdraw, in order to the Defence of his own Dominions. His Majesty commands me, to promise you, in his Name, that he will, forthwith, repeat his Orders, that his Troops withdrawing from the *Romagna*, where they are at present, shall immediately return into his Kingdom, and that he will not, in any Manner whatsoever, either aid, or assist those of *Spain*, in the present War in *Italy*."

Signed,

To Capt. *Will. Martin*,
Commodore of the
English Squadron.

The Marquis of *Salas*.
Duke of *Montalegre*.

UPON the Receipt of this Letter, the Commodore ordered all the Ships to prepare for sailing: They were under Sail before Night, and out of Sight next Morning, having been only twenty-four Hours in the Bay, whereby the Inhabitants, who had all been in the greatest Consternation imaginable; during the Negotiation, were relieved from their Terror and Anxiety of a Bombardment. Since the Removal of Sir *Robert Walpole* from the *British* Council, my Author observed, that the new Ministry were as ardent to assist the Queen of *Hungary* with their Maritime as with their Land-Forces: The Me-

ITALY. diterranean Fleet now acted with so much Vigilance, that the *Spanish* Ministry found it impracticable to transport another Army in Security to *Italy*; but as they were sensible, if the *Neapolitan* Troops were compelled to abandon the *Spaniards*, such a considerable Loss must expose the Duke of *Montemar* to the Danger of being defeated, they determined to send another Body of Troops to his Assistance by Land, who were to march through the South of *France*, and endeavour to penetrate into *Italy*, through the Passes of *Piedmont*: Accordingly, in *April*, a Body of *Spanish* Troops, consisting of twenty Battalions and twenty-eight Squadrons, making in all 17,300 Men, assembled at *Barcelona*, under the Command of the Count *de Glimes*, and passed through the South of *France*, and being joined in their March, by some other *Spanish* Corps, and some Companies of *Catalonian* Miquelets, the Army was augmented to 30,000 Men. With this Reinforcement, the whole Army marched through *Provence*, and rendezvoused at *Grace*, a City in that Province, fifty-two Miles North-East of *Toulon*, and fifteen Miles South-West of *Nice*, waiting for the Arrival of *Don Philip*, who, in *May*, with his Court, and a very splendid Retinue, entered *Antibes*, the last Town of *France* towards *Italy*, nine Miles West of *Nice*. His *Sardinian* Majesty received early Intelligence of these Motions; and though he was impatient, personally to hasten to the Defence of his own Dominions, yet he deferred his Departure from the Ecclesiastical Territories, because he must have left the *Spaniards*, under the Duke of *Montemar*, at full Liberty to force a Passage either into *Tuscany*, or the *Parmesan*; but as this Monarch suspected that the Intention of *Don Philip* was to penetrate into *Piedmont* by the Way of *Nice*, he took every necessary Precaution to render this Design abortive, by spoiling the Roads, and keeping the strong Passes sufficiently guarded. In the Beginning of *June*, *Don Philip* put himself at the Head of his Troops, then encamped at *Grace*, tho' the Count of *Glimes* still continued his Rank

ITALY. Rank as a Tutor to this young Prince, on his first Introduction into the School of War; their Intention was to have done, as his *Sardinian* Majesty suspected, namely, to force a Passage by *Nice* into the *Piedmontese*; but through his prudent Dispositions, and the vigilant Assistance of the *British* Squadron on that Coast, the *Spaniards* found their Design impracticable: However, in *August*, a strong Body of *Miquelets* was sent to the Valley of *Barcelonetta*, about forty Miles North of *Nice*, to attempt a Passage by *Demont* to the Valley of *Stura*, but they met with a warm Reception from the *Piedmontese*, who guarded the Defiles, and retired with considerable Loss. While *Don Philip* was thus vainly endeavouring to enter the *Piedmontese* Dominions, his *Sardinian* Majesty obliged the *Spanish* and *Neapolitan* Army to abandon their Enterprize, and retreat through the Ecclesiastical State, precipitately, from *Rimini* towards the Kingdom of *Naples*; and the *Neapolitan* Troops being recalled, he had now an Opportunity of returning into his own Dominions, to defend the Passages into his Principality of *Piedmont* and Dutchy of *Savoy*; and accordingly with 24,000 of the *Piedmontese* Troops, quitted the *Austrians* under Count *Traun*, in the Camp near *Rimini*, and marched with the utmost Expedition towards *Turin*. On the Departure of the *Piedmontese* Troops, the *Austrians* returned into the Dutchy of *Modena*, and as soon as the Duke of *Montemar* was informed of this Separation, his Army, though greatly reduced, resumed their Courage, notwithstanding their being forsaken by the *Neapolitan* Troops, in consequence of the Neutrality exacted by the *British* Commodore; and instead of continuing his Retreat to *Naples*, advanced again to *St. Nicholas* within ten Miles of *Bologna*, where the Duke of *Montemar* resigned his Command to the Count *de Gages*; but the Duke of *Modena* still retained the Title of Generalissimo, and had a considerable Pension allowed him by the Court of *Madrid*, as a present Compensation for the Loss of his Dominions.

VOL. II. N° LXVI.

ON the 14th of *October*, the Count *de Gages* marched with his Army to *Bologna*, where he received a Reinforcement of six Regiments from *Naples*, but Count *Traun* quitting his Camp at *Buon-Porto*, and passing the *Panaro* in order of Battle, obliged the *Spaniards* to retire into the Ecclesiastical State. They afterwards took up their Winter-Quarters in the *Bolognese* and *Romagna*, and the *Austrians* and *Piedmontese* in the *Modenese* and *Parmesan*: Admiral *Matthews*, on his receiving Advice, that his *Sicilian* Majesty had sent a Body of Troops in his Service to join the *Spanish* Army, again dispatched Captain *de l'Aigle* in the *Dursley* Galley, to *Naples*, with a Letter expostulating on this Breach of the late Neutrality; whereupon his Majesty returned Answer, that he was resolved to adhere to his Engagements; but as these Regiments belonged to his Father the King of *Spain*, and had been only lent to him for the Expedition to *Sicily*, it was not in his Power to retain them when recalled, as they were not in his Pay or Service. However, his *Sicilian* Majesty imagining that this Excuse would not satisfy the *British* Admiral, ordered several Batteries to be erected for the Defence of the Port of *Naples*. In the mean Time, the *Spanish* Army under *Don Philip*, finding it impracticable to force a Passage into *Piedmont*, the Count *de Gages* prevailed upon that Prince to alter his Measures, and attempt to enter *Savoy*, where they could meet with little Resistance. Accordingly, towards the latter End of *August*, the Army marched through *Dauphine* into *Savoy*, and on the 10th of *September*, took Possession of *Chamberry* the Capital of that Dutchy, ninety Miles North-West of *Turin*, and immediately published a Manifesto, commanding the Deputies of the Province of *Savoy* to come in and take the Oaths to him, and bring their Arms and Ammunition to his Quarters within the Space of five Days at farthest, prohibiting them to pay any more Taxes to the King of *Sardinia*, or to have any Correspondence with him under Pain of Death. This Manifesto had little Effect;

G g

ITALY. feēt; for the King of *Sardinia*, who was on his March from *Rimini*, to protect his own Dominions, arrived on the same Day with an Army of 30,000 Men at *Conflans*, a Town twenty Miles East of *Chamberry*, and approaching the *Spaniards*, a few Skirmishes happened between some small Parties of the two Armies, in which the *Piedmontese* Troops had the Advantage, which convinced the *Spanish* Prince, and his Council of War, that it would not be safe for them to risk a general Engagement; and therefore they retired out of *Savoy* with more Precipitancy than they entered, and withdrew into *Dauphine*, where they posted themselves under the Cannon of Fort *Barreux*, while his *Sardinian* Majesty encamp'd in Sight of them at *Mians*, near *Montmelian*, on the Frontiers of *Dauphine*, and in this Position the two Armies remained till the Beginning of *December*. The King of *Spain* was extremely incensed at the Conduct of the Count *de Glimes*, ascribing the Loss of *Savoy* entirely to the Slowness of his Operations; and as the Count had dispatched a Courier to *Madrid*, to represent the Impossibility of attacking the *Piedmontese* Army with the least Appearance of Success, as also the absolute Necessity of putting his own Troops into Winter-Quarters, his Majesty sent the Marquis *de la Minas*, a bold and enterprizing General, to take the Command from the Count *de Glimes*, who resigned to the Marquis on the 2d of *December*. This new General having received a Re-inforcement of 10,000 Men, immediately began to shew his active Spirit, by determining to attack the *Piedmontese*; but the King of *Sardinia*, on the 16th of *December*, being apprized of his Design to attack him the next Morning, made the proper Dispositions over Night to receive him, and impatiently expected to see the *Spaniards* Approach, which they could not do without passing through the high Road that leads from Fort *Barreux* to *Chamberry*; but as the Marquis *de la Minas* had reconnoitred the Country, he perceived that such a Passage would be attended with almost insuperable Difficulties, and might expose his whole Army to perish under such Dis-

advantages: He therefore altered his Measures, and attacked the Castle of *Apremont*, which defended another Pass at a good Distance from his Camp. The little Garrison, consisting only of 300 Men, made a brave Resistance, refusing to surrender till the Walls tumbled about their Ears; and then they were obliged to surrender the Place, and themselves Prisoners of War: The King of *Sardinia* hereupon sent two Detachments to drive the *Spaniards*, if possible, from their Post, and recover the Castle; but they were constantly repulsed. On the Loss of this important Post of *Apremont*, the King of *Sardinia* was obliged to abandon his Camp at *Mians*, on the 17th of *December*, and retired with his Forces to *Montmelian*, whence he marched on the 18th with his Army in two Columns towards *St. John de Maurienne* and the *Tarantaise*, in order to withdraw into *Piedmont*. He was pursued by two considerable Detachments from the *Spanish* Army, who made themselves Masters of some fortified Posts, and harassed the Rear Guard of the *Piedmontese*, who by this Retreat entirely abandoned *Savoy* to the *Spaniards*, where they exercised many Disorders among the Inhabitants. Don *Philip* fixed his Winter-Residence at *Chamberry*, waiting a further Re-inforcement from *Spain* to enable him in the Spring to penetrate through the fortified Passes of *Piedmont*. His *Sardinian* Majesty arrived at *Turin* on the 22d of *December*, where Don *Philip* sent to desire his Majesty to agree to a Cessation of Arms, and offered him very advantageous Terms to desert his Allies, and conclude a secret Treaty with the Crown of *Spain*; but his *Sardinian* Majesty rejected every Proposal of this Nature, nor would he permit them to pass the Deliberations of his Council, saying, that though he was not able to keep his Dominions, he would still maintain his Fidelity; and even forbid all his Ministers and Courtiers ever speaking to him of any Alliances, contrary to those in which he was actually engaged: And his Majesty published a Manifesto, which was distributed to all Foreign Ministers residing at his Court, containing the Reasons which obliged

ITALY. obliged him to withdraw his Army from Savoy, and cause it to return into Piedmont, declaring, that he did not take this Step till he was reduced to the last Extremity, and till after it was impossible for him to support himself against an Army greatly superior to the *Piedmontese*. The King of *Sardinia* we have seen twice dispossessed of the entire Dutchy of *Savoy*. The Infant Don *Philip* took up his Quarters in *Chambery*, but nothing further was attempted on that Side during the Winter; but Count *de Gages*, who commanded the *Spanish* Army in the Pope's Territories, having received positive Orders from *Spain* to attack the *Austrians*, engaged their Army, commanded by Count *Traun*, at Campo Santo, on the 8th of February, 1742-3. The *Austrian* Army consisted of 8000 Horse, and 15,000 Foot; and the *Spaniards* of 10,000 Horse, and 18,000 Foot: The first Action began about Eight in the Evening, and lasted till Eleven, with a continual Fire of the Artillery from both Sides, which did great Execution; the Moon shone with great Lustre, and the Cannonading being ended, the Engagement with small Arms began: Count *de Gages* had formed a Design of putting 2000 chosen Men of his Cavalry in the Centre, which, according to his Plan, was to have broken through, and fallen upon the Rear of the *Austrians*: But Count *Traun* observing this, ordered his Grenadiers, under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel Count *Colorado*, to face the *Spanish* Horse in the Centre, which prevented their original Design; however, the Duke *de Atrisco*, with the *Spanish* Carabineers, and Dragoons of the Queen, came up with the left Wing of the *Austrians*, and intirely broke their Cavalry: In the mean Time the left Wing of the *Spaniards* attacked the *Austrians* on the right with extraordinary Fury, but were repulsed, and the *Austrian* Grenadiers in the Centre supporting their broken Cavalry, gave them Time to rally and retake their Station: The *Spaniards* now bent all their Force on the right Wing of the *Austrians*, where, by Favour of the Moon, the Engagement continued with great Obstinacy on both Sides till Two in the Morning;

Battle of
Campo Santo.

ITALY. when the *Spaniards* being put into Confusion, abandoned the Field of Battle, and in retreating to *Panaro*, were closely pursued by the *Austrians*. The Battle was fought with equal Resolution and Bravery; Count *Traun* and Count *de Gages* both acted as became two experienced Commanders; the former having two Horses shot under him, and the latter exposing himself in the thickest Fire. After the Retreat of the *Spaniards*, Count *Traun* immediately caused *Te Deum* to be sung in the Field of Battle; he then dispatched the Colonel, Count *de Altheim* with the News of this Defeat to *Vienna*, and returned to *Buen Porto*: The *Spaniards* repassed the *Panaro* the same Morning at Break of Day, and having burnt the two Bridges over the River, marched towards *St. Giovana*, from whence they proceeded to *Bologna*, having lost an incredible Number of Men, in so short a March, by Desertion: For the *Spaniards* knew, by retreating to *Bologna*, they must perish for Want of Subsistence, which occasioned so many, of both private Men and Officers, to repair to the *Austrians*, that Count *Traun* was able to compose a Regiment of the Deserters. Count *de Gages* finding his Army so greatly diminished since the Battle, by Sicknefs, Death and Desertion, that it did not exceed 18,000 Men; and though he had behind him the melancholy Prospect of an exhausted Country, he was afraid to make a second Attempt to force the *Austrians* out of the *Modenese*; and to increase his Anxiety, he received positive Information, that Count *Traun* had been reinforced by 7000 Men, and that he was advancing into the *Bolognese* at the Head of 28,000 Troops. Count *de Gages* could not think of defending himself in *Bologna*, and had warmly solicited his *Sicilian* Majesty to assist him with the *Neapolitan* Forces; but his Majesty answered, that he did not see how any Assistance, which he could be expected to give, would enable the *Spaniards* to give Count *Traun* any Opposition, whose Army was every Day increasing; alledging that the *British* Fleet would, on such an Act of Hostility, bombard his Capital, and that his Troops, while such Danger was impending, were necessary for the Security of

ITALY. of his own Dominions. The King of the *Two Sicilies* was undoubtedly inclined to give Assistance to the *Spaniards*; but he was continually awed into a Neutrality by the Proximity of the *British* Fleet, a Part of which was vigilantly employed in preventing any Succours being sent to the *Spaniards* by Sea. However, the Queen of *Spain* was so much offended at the Conduct of her Son, that in the Gust of her Passion she threatened to dethrone him. Count *de Gages*, during his Continuance at *Bologna*, saw his Army daily diminishing by continued Desertions and Sickness, in-
 somuch that it was reduced to 12,000 Men; and as Count *Traun* was advancing, he thought it advisable to decamp from *Bologna*, which he did on the 17th of *March*, with all imaginable Privacy, leaving behind him a great Number of Sick and Wounded, with twelve Pieces of Cannon, thirty Waggons, and 282 Mules laden with Gunpowder; he continued his March, without any other Obstacle, than having his Rear Guard a little incommoded by the *Austrian* Hussars, to *Rimini*, where he fortified himself in a Camp, very advantageously situated; though his Soldiers were so discouraged with the Pursuit of the *Austrians* on one Side, and the Poverty of the Country on the other, that no less than 125 Officers, and 2000 private Men deserted to the *Austrians* in the March. Before Count *de Gages* retreated from *Bologna*, he wrote a Letter, recommending his sick and wounded Men to the Care of the *Austrian* General; who promised to treat them with every Mark of Humanity. The *Spanish* General continued at *Rimini* without any further Pursuit from the *Austrians*, till the Month of *September*, which seems very extraordinary, and can be imputed to nothing else but the Attention of the Court of *Vienna* to the Negotiations then carrying on in *Germany*. The *Spaniards* had no Occasion for any other Enemy to attend them than Hunger and the Want of all Necessaries, which reduced them to a most deplorable Situation. Count *Traun*, on his Arrival at *Bologna*, wrote to Cardinal *Alberoni* and Cardinal *Delci*, the Legates of the *Bolognese* and *Ferrarese*, to desire

them, conformable to what was customary, ITALY. and what was practised towards the *Spaniards*, to prepare the necessary Provisions in the Places which should be fixed upon by the Commissaries for several Thousand Troops, which the Service of the Queen of *Hungary* required them to advance in the Territories of their Legations; and though the Country was already exhausted, yet the Legates were obliged to a Compliance, for Fear the *Austrians* should follow the Example of the *Spaniards*, and obtain their Demands by Compulsion.

A TREATY between his *Sardinian* Majesty and the Courts of *Vienna* and *London* was concluded at *Worms* about this Time: The principal Articles whereof were,

THAT as long as the present War continued, the Queen of *Hungary* should keep 30,000 effective Men in *Italy*; and the King of *Sardinia* should employ 40,000 Foot, and 5000 Horse in the same Country, against *France* and *Spain*; that the King of *Sardinia* should have the supreme Command of the Allied Army when he should be there in Person, and should regulate the Military Motions and Operations, in Concert with the Queen of *Hungary's* General; that as long as it should be necessary towards favouring and seconding these Operations, and as long as the Danger of the Allies and of *Italy* should demand it, his *Britanick* Majesty should keep a strong Squadron in the *Mediterranean*, the Admiral and Commanders whereof should have Orders to concert with the King of *Sardinia*, and with the Generals of the Queen of *Hungary*, the most proper Measures for the Service of the common Cause; and towards bearing the extraordinary Expence which the King of *Sardinia* was and would be obliged to be at, the King of *Great-Britain* engaged to furnish him, as long as the War, and the Occasion of it should continue, a Subsidy of 200,000 Pounds *Serling* per *Ann.* to be paid to his Majesty every three Months, by equal Portions. That in Consideration of the Zeal and Generosity with which his *Sardinian* Majesty had been willing to expose his Person and his Dominions for the publick Cause, the Queen of *Hungary* for herself, her Heirs and Successors,

ITALY. cessors, should transfer to him, his Heirs, and Successors, to be united to his other Dominions, the District of *Vegevano*, called the *Vigenevasco*, that Part of the Dutchy of *Pavia* between the *Po* and the *Thefin*, so that the *Thefin* should for the future, by the Middle of its Stream, form the Separation and Limits between the respective Dominions, from the *Lago Maggiore*, or greater Lake, to the Place where it falls into the *Po*, excepting only the Island formed by the Canal over-against the City of *Pavia*, which Island should be reserved to the Queen upon these Conditions; that the King should have, nevertheless, the free Communication of the River *Thefin*, for the Passage of the Barks, without their being either stopped, visited, or subjected to the Payment of any Duty; and that the said Canal should never be filled up, and should serve in this Place for a Limit; also the *Pavesè* beyond the *Po*, *Bobbio* and its Territory being reckoned into it, the City of *Plaisance*, with that Part of the Dutchy of *Placentia*, which is between the *Pavesan*, and as far as the Bed of the River *Nura*, from its Source quite to the *Po*; her Majesty also ceded that Part of the Country of *Anghiera*, bordering upon the *Novaresè*, the Valley of *Sesia*, the *Great Alps*, and the Country of *Vallais*, extending to the *Swiss* Prefectures of *Val Maggior* and *Locarno*, and along the Banks of and in the *Lago Maggiore*, to the Middle of the Lake; which Countries the Queen dismembered for ever from her hereditary Dominions, and from the State of *Milan*, derogating, for that Purpose, as far as there could be an Occasion for it, from every Thing that might in any Manner be contrary thereto, saving always the direct Jurisdiction of the Empire. Besides, as it was of Importance to the publick Cause, that the King of *Sardinia* should have an immediate Communication of his Dominions with the Sea, and with the Maritime Powers, the Queen of *Hungary* yielded to him all the Rights which she might have to the Town and Marquisate of *Final*, which Rights she transferred to him without any Re-

VOL. II. N° 66.

ITALY. striction, in the just Expectation that the Republick of *Genoa* would facilitate, as far as should be necessary, a Disposition so indispensably requisite for the Liberty and Security of *Italy*, in Consideration of the Sum which should be found to be due to the Republick, without the King of *Sardinia*, or the Queen of *Hungary*, being obliged to contribute to the Payment of the said Sum, provided that the Town of *Final* should be, and remain for ever, a free Port, like *Leghorn*; and that it should be allowable for the King of *Sardinia* to re-establish there the Forts which had been demolished, or to cause others to be built, according as he should think convenient; and the contracting Powers mutually engaged themselves not to make either Peace or Truce, without comprehending therein, in express Words, all the above-mentioned Cessions, and without stipulating also a full Restitution to the King of *Sardinia*, of every Part of his other Dominions, which might have been seized or occupied, in Consequence of his Union with the Allies; provided that the King of *Sardinia* should hold himself to be from this present Time indemnified for the Revenue, which might be so withheld from him, by that of the Countries yielded and transferred to him by the present Treaty; in Return for which, the King of *Sardinia* should remain firmly and inseparably united and attached to the Interests, and to the Cause of the Allies.

IN February, 1744, the French and Spaniards having assembled an Army of 60,000 Men in *Provence*, after several Repulses, forced their Passage into *Piedmont* by the Way of *Nice*, after having lost 12,000 Men in attacking the Fort of *Demont* and other Passes of the Mountains; after which they laid Siege to *Coni*, and his *Sardinian* Majesty endeavouring to relieve it, brought on a Battle, in which neither Army could claim the Victory; but the King found an Opportunity of throwing Relief into the Place, which holding out till the Winter, Rains, and Snows came on, the French and Spaniards were compelled to raise the Siege on the 23d

H h

of

ITALY. of October; they afterwards blew up the Fortifications of *Demont*, and retired out of *Piedmont*. In the mean Time, the *Sicilians* having joined Count *Gages*, his *Sicilian* Majesty took up his Head-Quarters at *Velitri* near *Rome*, and Prince *Lobkowitz*, the *Austrian* General, encamped within Sight of the combined Army, skirmishing with the *Sicilians* every Day. Prince *Lobkowitz* at length detached Count *Brown* with 4000 Men to attack the King of *Sicily's* Head-Quarters, who surprized and took the Town of *Velitri*, his *Sicilian* Majesty escaping very narrowly being taken Prisoner by the *Austrians*; but assembling his Forces afterwards, he obliged the *Austrians* to retire. Both Armies afterwards marched to the Northward, and encamped at some Distance from each other in the Pope's Territories. The *French*, about this Time, prevailed on the *Genoese* to enter into the Confederacy against the Queen of *Hungary*; the principal Articles of which Alliance were, That the Island of *Corfica* should be yielded to Don *Philip*, and that the Allies, in Return, should obtain for the Republick the whole Coast of *Genoa*, including the County of *Nice*, and the Marquisate of *Oneglia*, as likewise the peaceable Possession of *Final*; that *France* should be Guarantee of this Accession, and that it should be dismembered from the Dominions of his *Sardinian* Majesty; that *France* should enjoy the Dutchy of *Savoy*, which should be annexed in Perpetuity to that Monarchy; that the *Genoese* should assist the Allies in conquering *Lombardy*, and form the Sieges of *Tortona* and *Alexandria*. This Treaty taking Air, Admiral *Rowley*, who then commanded the *British* Fleet in the *Mediterranean*, threatened the *Genoese* to treat them as Enemies, if they did not observe a strict Neutrality.

THE *French* and *Spaniards* having vastly increased the Number of their Forces in *Italy*, in the Beginning of the Year 1745, and being joined by 10,000 *Genoese*, and 10,000 *Neapolitans*, who united their Forces with the *French* and *Spaniards*, under Pretence of acting as Auxiliaries to those Powers (though his *Sicilian* Majesty

ITALY. had promised to maintain a strict Neutrality, and solemnly engaged not to give the Enemies of the House of *Austria* any Manner of Assistance) the *Piedmontese* and the *Austrians* were obliged to retreat before the Armies of the three Crowns, and suffer them to recover most Part of the Dutchies of *Modena* and *Parma*, and to take the Towns of *Acqui*, *Ceva*, *Tortona*, *Placentia*, *Pavia*, *Alexandria*, *Casal*, and even the City of *Milan*, Capital of the *Milanese*, and *Valenza*, Capital of the *Laumellin*. They also took the City of *Verul*, which is but twenty Miles distant from *Turin*, after a Siege of six Days only. None of the Towns belonging to the King of *Sardinia*, or the *Austrians* made the Resistance that was expected from them: The *Spaniards* became Masters of all the Country on both Sides the *Po*, as far as *Turin*, which his *Sardinian* Majesty was apprehensive would have been besieged, or at least bombarded; whereupon he caused the Pavement in the Streets of *Turin* to be taken up, and encamped with his Army under the Walls of that City, as Prince *Lichtenstein*, the *Austrian* General, did under the Walls of *Novara* in the *Milanese*, while the Infant Don *Philip* prepared to besiege the Castle of *Milan*: The *Austrians* commanded by Prince *Lichtenstein* were obliged afterwards to retire from *Novara* into the Dutchy of *Mantua*; but the *British* Subsidies advanced to the Queen of *Hungary* and his *Sardinian* Majesty the following Winter enabled those Powers to encrease their Forces in *Italy*, early the next Spring, and make Head against the three Crowns. On the Declaration of Hostilities, by the *Genoese* against the Queen of *Hungary*, Vice-Admiral *Rowley* sent Commodore *Cooper* with a Part of his Fleet to bombard the Coast of *Genoa*; and before the Middle of September, *Savona*, *Genoa*, and *Final* were set on Fire by the Bombs, though they escaped tolerably well, in comparison of *St. Remo*, which was almost reduced to Ashes by the *British* Fleet. The Commodore proceeded to *Bastia*, the Capital of *Corfica*, where a considerable Body

ITALY. Body of Malecontents were in Arms, under the Marquis *Rivola*, who acted openly for their *Hungarian* and *Sardinian* Majesties, and had strongly solicited the Assistance of the *British* Admiral to expel the *Genoese* from an Island they had so long held in a despotical Subjection; upon the Arrival of Commodore *Cooper*, the Castle and City were cannonaded, and bombarded for two Hours with extraordinary Fury, and though the Marquis *de Mari* had a Garrison of 600 Men, he was obliged to abandon the Castle and retire to *Calvi*, where he expected to be followed by the disgusted *Corficans*, who before the Close of the Year obliged the *Genoese* to surrender the Castle of *St. Fiorenzo*, and the Tower of *Mortella*; so that the *Genoese* had no Place of Consideration left in the whole Island, except *Calvi*, *Ajaccio*, and *Bonifacio*, which were not expected to make any vigorous Resistance, especially as the Malecontents were highly animated by the Services of the *British* Commodore, and greatly encouraged by the Promises of the King of *Sardinia*, who published a Manifesto, shewing the Reasons which induced him to take the *Corficans* under his Protection, declaring, that he would take Care to render their Situation happy, and never suffer them to remain exposed to the Resentment of the Republick of *Genoa*. Marshal *Mallebois* had an Army of 30,000 Men in the Territories of *Piedmont*; Don *Philip* and Count *de Gages* had 35,000 Men in the Neighbourhood of *Milan*, and the Duke of *Modena* had 8000 Men in his own Dominions, in all 73,000 Men. The King of *Sardinia* had augmented his Army to 36,000 Men, and the Prince *Lichtenstein* was at the Head of 40,000 *Austrians*: The timely Arrival of Succours from *Germany* on the Side of the *Mantuan*, obliged the *French* and *Spanish* Generals to march towards that Quarter; and this not only relieved his *Sardinian* Majesty from the Fear of a Bombardment, with which his Capital was threatned, but encouraged him to open the Campaign with new Spirits and Resolution. General *Leutrum*, with 16,000 *Piedmontese*, invested the important Town of *Asti*, on the 12th of *February*,

which surrendered on the 24th, when the ITALY. Garrison, consisting of nine Battalions of the best Troops of *France*, amounting to 5200 Men, were made Prisoners of War, with Lieutenant-General *Montal*, two Major Generals, three Brigadiers, and near 400 Officers. The *Piedmontese* General afterwards relieved the Citadel of *Alexandria*, which had been blockaded all the Winter, and made 1000 *Spaniards* Prisoners in the Town: This was followed by the Surrender of *Casal*, on the 16th of *March*; whereupon Marshal *Mallebois* retired with the Remainder of his Forces from *Tortona* into the Neighbourhood of *Genoa*, by which all the *Montferrat* was free from an Enemy, and *Valenza* was immediately invested, though it held out till the 22d of *April*, when it was recovered by the *Piedmontese*, who took 1000 Prisoners. Don *Philip* had the same Misfortune on the other Side, being obliged to abandon *Milan*, the Capital of his projected Empire, on the 8th of *March*, and to retire to *Pavia*, where he was closely followed by Prince *Lichtenstein*, who had sent a Detachment to retake *Guastalla*, which was immediately recovered; Don *Philip* abandoned *Pavia* on the 24th of *March*, and conducted his Army to *Parma*, and other Places in the same Neighbourhood, in separate Bodies. The *Austrians* vigilantly followed the *Spaniards* and their Auxiliaries, and the Marquis *de Castellar*, with 7000 Men, was obliged to abandon *Parma* in the Night, on the 19th of *April*, leaving behind him his Artillery and Baggage, with a considerable Magazine in the Citadel, and after continual skirmishing with the light Troops under General *Nadasdi*, who pursued him for eleven Days together, he made his Way to *Sarzana*, in the Territories of the *Genoese*, with the Loss of 2000 Men. Don *Philip* and Count *de Gages* threw themselves into *Placentia*, with the rest of their Forces, on the 23d of *April*, while the *Austrians* re-entered *Parma*, and re-took *Ussolongo*, and recovered *St. Lazaro*, without any Resistance. However, to counterbalance the Loss of the Marquis *de Castellar*, the *Spanish* General *Pignatelli*, passed the *Po* on the 24th of *April* at Night, with 12,000 Men, and surprized

ITALY. surprised 7000 *Austrians* posted at *Cadogno*, where he killed 1500 of the Enemy, and took 2000 Prisoners; after which he ravaged the *Milanese*, though, as he could not maintain his Post, he returned on the 10th of *May* to *Placentia*, where the Main Body of the Forces under Don *Philip* and Count *de Gages* were posted under the Cannon of the City, with an Intention to assemble all their Army there. His *Sardinian* Majesty having recovered all the *Piedmontese* Fortresses, and drove Marshal *Mallebois* into the *Milanese*, entered that Dutchy to invade the Territories of *Genoa*, where, on the 31st of *May*, he reduced *Novi*, twenty-five Miles North-West of *Genoa*; and after taking *Ovado*, he advanced towards the *Po* with an Intention of joining the *Austrians*, and of bringing the *Spaniards* and their Auxiliaries to an Engagement, or of pursuing them into the Republick of *Genoa*. The Approach of the *Piedmontese* occasioned Marshal *Mallebois* to proceed immediately to *Placentia* to join the Forces under Don *Philip*, and attack the *Austrians* before the Arrival of his *Sardinian* Majesty. This Design was executed on the 3d of *June*, when the *Spanish* Prince found himself at the Head of 52,000 Men, with which it was determined to attack the *Austrians* in their Camp at *St. Lazaro*, within twenty Miles of *Placentia*. Accordingly, on the 4th in the Evening, the combined Army under Count *de Gages* and Marshal *Mallebois*, advanced with all imaginable Silence and Expedition, though neither so secretly nor expeditious as to gain any Advantage of the *Austrian* General, who was prepared to give them a proper Reception. The *Spaniards* and their Auxiliaries, about Eleven o' Clock, entered the *Austrian* Intrenchments, when a most desperate Battle ensued; the *Spaniards* had 200 Pieces of Cannon, the *Austrians* only sixty; but as the latter were less exposed to the Fire, they made an Havock equally terrible with the *Spanish* Artillery. A continual Fire was reciprocally maintained, and the Gloominess of the Night gave an additional Horror to the Scene of Slaughter: Sharp was the

ITALY. Attack, the Defence vigorous, and the Contention brave, dubious, and resolute; all the Night was vigilantly spent in the Martial Conflict; and when Morning came, the Field appeared covered with dead Bodies. The Fire continued without any Intermission, till between Nine and Ten in the Morning, when Prince *Lichtenstein* ordered General *Bernclau* with 12,000 Men to advance out of the Intrenchments and attack the *Spaniards*; this Order was instantly executed; the *Austrians* advanced with amazing Intrepidity; they were seasonably supported by another Body of 6000 Men under General *Serbelloni* on the Right, and by General *Gorani* with 6000 Men on the Left, who all behaved with uncommon Resolution, and, notwithstanding the prodigious Fire from the *Spanish* Artillery, began the Attack with incredible Vigour: The Battle was now renewed in a more dreadful Manner; Count *de Gages* exerted all the Abilities of an able General; Marshal *Mallebois* was equally prudent and diligent; but all was ineffectual; the *Neapolitans* and *Genoese* were intimidated, the *Spaniards* greatly diminished, and the *French* unable to resist the Torrent of Victory: The *Austrians* prevailed, the combined Forces were broke; they fled, nor could all the Activity of their Generals reform their irregular Retreat, which, with surprizing Difficulty, was at last effected, when they returned to *Placentia*, where the *Austrians* did not think proper to continue the Pursuit. The combined Forces had 9000 Men killed and wounded, and 5652 taken Prisoners: They also lost ten Pieces of Cannon, with sixty Colours or Standards, though the *Austrians* compleated their Victory with the Loss of only 4300 Men: But happy for the *Spaniards* and their Auxiliaries, that their Retreat was so seasonably made; for the Van of the *Piedmontese* Army was so near as to hear the Firing, and if they had come up, the *Spaniards* and their Allies must have suffered a general Destruction.

SOME Difference arising, the Junction of the *Austrians* and *Piedmontese* was not so sudden,

ITALY. den, as by their Vicinity might have been expected; so that Count *de Gages* not only preserved *Placentia*, but enabled his Army on the 16th of *June* to cross the *Po*, and extend themselves over all the open Part of the *Milanese* between the *Adda* and *Tbesin*, by which Means they abounded in Provisions, and even threatened the Siege of *Pizzigbitone*. However, his *Sardinian* Majesty consented to join his Forces with the Imperialists, which was effected on the 5th of *July*, when the King was at the Head of 64,000 Men, which he commanded in Chief pursuant to the 6th Article of the Treaty of *Worms*; though Prince *Lichtenstein* could not attend his Majesty on Account of an Indisposition, and was succeeded by the Marquis *de Botta*, who soon after obtained a Victory over the *French* and *Spaniards* at *Rottofredo* near *Tortona*, he proceeded to summon the City of *Placentia* to surrender, and the Governor delivered up both the Town and Citadel, in which he made near 10,000 Prisoners, including the Sick and Wounded that had been sent thither after the late Battle. The *Austrians* also found in the Place 100 Pieces of heavy Cannon, thirty-two Mortars, 40,000 Bombs, and an incredible Quantity of Ammunition and small Arms.

THE *Spaniards*, in the mean Time, retreated to *Genoa* with the Remainder of their Army, and Don *Philip* with them, who very narrowly escaped being made Prisoner, and for whose Deliverance the *French* sung *Te Deum* at *Paris*; and thus instead of that young Prince's being advanced to the Kingdom of *Lombardy*, he with Difficulty retired through the Territories of *Genoa* to *France* again with 26,000 Men out of 100,000 and upwards, which the *French* and *Spaniards* had raised at the Instigation of the Queen his Mother, to make him King of the North of *Italy*, as his Brother Don *Carlos* was of the South. The poor *Genoese* who had joined the three Crowns in this Project, being left to the Mercy of the *Austrians* and *Piedmontese*, who appearing before the City of *Genoa*, on the 4th of *September*,

VOL. II. N° 66.

1706, and summoning it to surrender, a ITALY. Capitulation was agreed on, the principal Articles whereof were: That the Garrison should remain Prisoners of War: That the Artillery, Arms and Ammunition should be left to the *Austrians*: That the *English*, and all other Allies of the *Austrians*, should have free Access to their Ports: That the Effects of the *French*, *Spaniards*, and *Neapolitans* should be delivered up to the *Austrian* Commissary: That the Doge and six of the principal Senators should repair to *Vienna*, and implore the Clemency of her Imperial Majesty: That 50,000 Chequins should be paid to the *Austrian* Troops, besides the Contributions demanded: That four Senators should be sent to *Milan* as Hostages, for the Performance of these Articles; and, that the present Convention should be signed by the Doge and all the Senators, in the Name of the Republick: That the Republick should pay whatever Arrears were due to the Imperial Army: That they should likewise pay her Imperial Majesty 8,000,000 of Genouins, and the King of *Sardinia* 6,000,000: That they should deliver up whatever belonged to the Treasures of her Majesty's Enemies, amounting to 6,000,000 more.

BESIDES these mortifying Terms, the Jewels which were pledged by the Court of *Vienna* for 2,000,000 of Genouins, were delivered up, and another Debt of 2,000,000 was cancelled, 75,000 Dubloons, Part of the Treasure belonging to the Royal Infant, was delivered up; and the Doge desiring that they might have Leave to treat for the Preservation of their Artillery, was answered, that nothing could be done till further Instruction from *Vienna*: So that upon these heavy Conditions, the Treaty of Capitulation was signed on the 6th of *September*, and the City, which the *Genoese* Council of War had reported indefensible, was delivered up to the *Austrians*, who settled their Head-Quarters in the Suburbs of *St. Peter de Arena*, at the West End of the City. As soon as the Marquis *de Botta* had taken Possession of the *Genoese* Metropolis, his *Sardinian* Majesty

ITALY Majesty and General Brown, with 45,000 *Austrians* and *Piedmontese*, began to follow the *French*, *Spaniards* and *Neapolitans*, with an Intention of invading the Country of *Provence*, leaving the Marquis *de Botta*, with 16,000 *Austrians* and *Piedmontese*, in Possession of *Genoa*. General *de Botta* disarmed all the *Genoese* Soldiers, being 5600, and put a Guard over that Quarter of the Town where they resided, as also at the Arsenal, the *Bisagno*, or Eastern Suburb, and the other important Posts of the City. A Contribution of 3,000,000 of *Genouins*, or *Florins*, was soon demanded by the Count *de Chotek*, the *Austrian* Commissary, General of the Deputies of the Republick, which at the Value of eight Pence Farthing Sterling a *Florin*, amounted to 103,125*l.* Sterling. The *Genoese* immediately paid 1,000,000, and the Remainder being speedily redemanded, the Legislature trebled the Taxes on the Nobility and Inhabitants of the second and third Rank, and imposed a new Capitation Tax of a Sequin a Head, which enabled them to pay 900,000 more. The Loss of such considerable Sums had greatly impoverished the State, they found it would be attended with the utmost Difficulty to make up the Remainder of the 3,000,000 of *Genouins*, and they transmitted an Order to the Marquis *de Spinola*, their Resident at *Vienna*, to represent their Necessity, and implore an Easement in the third Million of *Genouins* of Contributions, as well as in Points of Exemption from Winter Quarters, and the Compensation which they had demanded for what had been furnished by the Republick in Hay, Straw, Wood, and other Provisions; but her Imperial Majesty on the 22d of *November*, sent a Rescript to the Marquis *de Botta*, confirming the Capitulation, and the Demands of Contribution with Orders to declare to the Deputies of the Republick, that her final and precise Will and Pleasure was, that the Deputies should immediately pay the 100,000 *Genouins* remaining in the Arrear of the second Million, without bringing one Penny to Account

ITALY for the Compensation for Hay, Straw, and other Necessaries; that with regard to the third Million of *Genouins*, which in like Manner was to be paid, there could no other Modification be accepted or allowed, but that the Republick should receive the Acquittance of the Fund of the Farm of Salt at *Milan*, for the Sum and Capital of 600,000 *Florins*, so that the Chamber and State of *Milan* should be thereby discharged, and should have nothing to do therewith; that the Deputies should charge themselves with the Payment of the Assignations of the Purveyors and Contractors of the Army, to the Amount of 400,000 *Florins*, which Account should be settled within a Year; that as it was the Intention of her Imperial Majesty, no other Capital should be accepted, the Remainder of the third Million must be satisfied in ready Money, or in Bills of Exchange, payable without Delay, or, at least, in Bills of *Cartolaris*, payable by the Bank of *St. George*; and with Respect to the Magazines that had been restored, the City must purchase them by the effective and immediate Payment of 200,000 *Florins*; that for what concerned Winter-Quarters, as the Demands made for the Subsistence of the Imperial Regiments amounted to the Sum irrevocably fixed of another Million of *Genouins*, and this Subsistence ought to be considered as an ordinary and a current Expence, so it was not possible it should be satisfied by Paper or any Assignation; and therefore, this last Million must be paid within a Month; advising them, that he could not allow them any more than forty-eight Hours to execute the Commands of her Imperial Majesty; informing them also, that if they were defective in a proper Satisfaction upon these Points, her Imperial Majesty had expressly commanded the Marquis *de Botta*, to whom her Sovereign Intentions were known, to proceed immediately to the Execution of the Means prescribed to him. This occasioned extraordinary Debates in an Assembly of the Senate: The Senators were so agitated, that several of them were very near offering Violence to each other; and the Doge seeing the Party that opposed

ITALY. fed the Demands of the Imperialists, were a third superior than they that were for complying with the Demands of her Imperial Majesty, adjourned the Debates, without putting any Question. The Populace were now in a Ferment, and their Turbulency was increased by several of the *French* and *Spanish* Officers, who were Prisoners in the City: Reports were industriously spread, that the Capitulation was illegal, because the People were not consulted; that the heavy Contributions which the Imperialists insisted on with so much Rigour, enforcing their Demands with Menaces of Fire and Sword, were larger than the Republick, already impoverished by the unavoidable Expences of an unsuccessful War, could possibly supply, and that it was certainly so far from a base and dishonourable Attempt, that it was both noble and glorious to endeavour to shake off the Yoke, and to free themselves from those Chains, which oppressive Licentiousness, so familiar to Success, had imposed. The Minds of the Populace were sufficiently instigated for a Sedition; several of the principal Senators concerted how they were to behave, and upon the first Opportunity the Citizens were to rise and expel the *Austrians* from their Posts, while the Doge and Senate temporised with the *Austrian* Commander, only to make themselves the more formidable. Several of the *Genoese* Ladies, on the 3d of *December*, intimated by their Letters to some of their Friends in other Parts of *Italy*, that a Design of great Consequence was in Agitation, and a few Days would make it appear, that low as *Genoa* was fallen, she was not totally abandoned by Heaven, or by her Allies; and a convenient Occasion soon presented itself suitable to the Inclinations of those, who were either for recovering the Liberty of the Republick, or defeating the Expedition into *Provence*, by an unexpected Diversion in *Genoa*. The whole Artillery of *Genoa* being ceded to the Queen of *Hungary* by the Capitulation, several of these Pieces were ordered for the Service of General *Brown* in *Provence*, and twelve Cannon were actually conveyed to the Suburb of *St. Lazaro*, in the East

Quarter of the City, from whence they **ITALY.** were to be transported; but on the 5th of *December*, as a Company of Imperial Cannoneers were drawing some Pieces of Artillery from the Arsenal to the Port, the Wheel of a Mortar slipped into a Channel, near the Gate of *St. Thomas*, which opens from the Western Part of City into the Suburb of *St. Lazaro*; this afforded the Mutineers a favourable Opportunity of assembling, a great Number of Porters and Chairmen drew together at the Gate, who looked with an Eye that might be said to repeat what had been whispered some Days before; that the Liberty of the Republick and her Cannon would suddenly depart together. The Cannoneers invited some of the Spectators to assist them; they not only denied, but incommoded the Artillery Men; on which an inferior *Austrian* Officer having in vain desired them to retire, struck one of them with his Cane, in Hopes that Kind of Persuasion might have better Success; but a Shower of Stones, with which the Officer and his Men were suddenly saluted, obliged them to lay aside the Business for that Day. On the 6th a Company of Imperial Grenadiers were sent to the same Place, where this Scene had passed, to cover the Cannoneers, who had Orders to return to their Work. The same Sort of Spectators that were there the preceding Day, were got together again, but in greater Numbers, and all of them provided with Fire-Arms: The like Interruption was begun, Blows ensued, an Imperial Officer and nineteen Grenadiers were killed, and the rest obliged to retire: However, the Marquis *de Botta* sent three Regiments to disperse the Mutineers in the Streets of *Balbi* and *St. Thomas*, who posted themselves in the Bastion of *St. George* and the Hill of the Holy Ghost, which commanded those Streets, and prevented any farther Disturbance that Night. The *Austrian* General applied to the Senate to appease the Commotion, who artfully concealed their Knowledge of what the Populace intended; though they had released the Gally-Slaves for their Assistance, and were stimulating the Inhabitants of the Country

ITALY. try to appear in Arms, and be ready to enter the City on the first Signal to be given for that Purpose. The Senate on the 7th ordered fifty Men of the Troops of the Republick to take Post at the Gate of *Bisagno*; but this was only to cover their Transactions; for the Populace at the Sound of a certain Bell, assembled in an Instant, about Eight in the Morning, to the Number of upwards of 10,000 in the Suburbs and the City, headed by two Mechanick Chiefs, the one called *Bava*, the other *Afforetto*: They attacked the Gate of *Bisagno* without any Ceremony, and made themselves Masters of it, having defeated a Battalion, and a Company of the Regiment of *Keil*, who had their Quarters in the *Bisagno*, and were surrounded at their Post, where 340 were killed, and the rest taken Prisoners, though they sold their Lives and their Liberty at an expensive Rate. After this the Post-Office was secured by the Populace and the Letters taken away; eight Palaces belonging to such of the Senators, as were for observing the Capitulation were pillaged, and the Arsenal was broke open, where the Arms were distributed to the Populace, who before Night formed a little Sort of an Army, as well in Respect to Number which was momentarily increasing, as by the Arms and Artillery with which they were furnished, so that they took Post in the magnificent Street of *Balbi*, where they barricaded the Avenues with Trunks, Chests, Tables, and other Furniture of the plundered Palaces. These Dispositions were interrupted on the 8th by the Revolters, who hung out a white Flag, and desired a Cessation for twenty-four Hours, which was continued for several further Periods, but with no other View than to deceive the *Austrians*, and call in the Peasants to surround them: Some Propositions were made to the Revolters: They likewise made Propositions on their Part, and went so far as to demand Hostages; but the *Austrian* General conceived, that the Conditions they demanded, were too unreasonable to be granted to the whole Republick, much less to the Populace, whom he considered as a mutinous Rabble,

in which Light, their own Governors also ITALY. represented them, to elude the Vigilance of the Imperial General. The Doge and Senate, during this Suspension of Arms, sent an Officer of their Troops to the Marquis *de Botta*, with Assurances that they had no Part at all in this Event, and that they were ready to do whatever he should think fit to command them. The Marquis gave them Instructions to arm the Soldiers of the Republick, who to the Number of 4000 or 5000 were in and about the City, to the End, that they, the next Day, might fall on the Revolters on the Signal given for the Imperial Troops on their Side to begin the Attack. The Imperial General during the Armistice had posted his Troops at the *Light-House*, *St. Benigno*, and *St. Angelo*, in the Suburbs of *St. Lazaro*. The Cessation ineffectually expired about Noon on the 9th, when the Imperial Infantry entered into the City, preceded by 100 Horse, and some Companies of Grenadiers. The Mutineers saluted them with their Cannon, charged with Cartridge-Shot, and made from the Posts which they had occupied, so brisk, so regular, and so continual a Fire, as to cause a great Destruction among the *Austrians*: However, some Posts were forced by the Imperialists, and a considerable Number of Prisoners taken, among whom were found several *Genoese* Officers in Disguise, and Abundance of honourable Gentlemen from the Gallies, who very frankly owned that they had their Liberty upon Condition of bearing Arms against the Imperialists. The Inhabitants of the Suburbs were now beginning to rise, and the Revolters in the City were increased to 30,000, who were joined by several *French* and *Spanish* Officers and Soldiers, although they were Prisoners of War; which occasioned the Imperialists to retire to *St. Binigno*, from whence they were preparing to bombard the City: This incited the People to send Father *Visetti*, a Jesuit, to the Marquis *de Botta* to desire him not to sacrifice the Innocent with the Guilty, there being great Hopes of an Accommodation. Hostilities were again suspended in the Afternoon; Propositions were

ITALY. were renewed, and the Imperial General promised the Evacuation of the Gate of *St. Thomas*, and that of the *New Street*, with all the Places quite to the *Light-House*, on receiving Hostages that the *Austrians* should not be molested in their Quarters, in, at, or near *St. Peter de Arena*, and the Bridge of *Cormigliano*. The Imperialists began to evacuate the Places in the City on the 10th, about Nine in the Morning; but it was no sooner put into Execution than the Infidelity of the Revolters began to be so apparent, that it was no longer doubted, but the Government had promoted the Insurrection. While the Imperialists were withdrawing, the Populace compulsorily took away their Hostages; a terrible Fire of Artillery and Musquetry was then made upon the retreating *Austrians* from the old Mole, the Arsenal, *Monte Real*, and *Monte Carigno*: The Battalion of *Palfi* stationed before the Palace of Prince *Doria*, near the Gate of *St. Thomas*, were perfidiously massacred, or made Prisoners; and Count *Castiglione*, who was returning with the Marquis to *St. Peter de Arena*, had his Horse shot by a Cannon-Ball. All was in Arms in the Vallies of *Polsevera* and *Bisagno*, upwards of 20,000 Peasants joined their Countrymen in the City, and the Imperial General expected his Forces to be surrounded and cut to Pieces; a Council of War was held at Seven in the Afternoon by the *Austrian* General, when it was unanimously agreed, that the Troops were incapable of either regaining or maintaining the City, and it was resolved to secure the important Pass of the *Bochetta*, which covers the State of *Genoa* towards *Lombardy*, in order to save what Part of the Baggage, and the Military Chest they could to secure a Communication with *Lombardy*, and to take such a Position as might admit of waiting for the Succours necessary for recovering *Genoa*. The Retreat was begun before Day on the 11th, without being able to withdraw nine Companies of Grenadiers or Fuzileers, of which two were in the Mole, and seven in the *Bisagno*, who were taken Prisoners, as were

VOL. II. N° LXVII.

also three entire Regiments, who were ITALY. quartered at a Distance, and had their Orders intercepted; the *Austrians* were likewise forced to abandon their Magazines, with a great Part of their Baggage and Equipage, and among the rest were those of the Marquis *de Botta* and the Commissary-General. The Imperialists wanted Mules to carry the Treasure upon, which 500 Men were drawn out to advance, each of them with 500 Genouins; the Baggage followed, and the whole March would have been happily effected, had not the Peasants taken at *Ponte Decimo*, five Mules laden with Money, which occasioned them to harass the *Austrians* for twenty-four Hours, till they arrived in the *Bochetta*, where they securely posted themselves: For receiving the Re-inforcements, and penetrating again into the Republick, they even, on the 18th, reduced *Savona*, a Sea-Port, twenty-six Miles South-West of *Genoa*, and made 1400 *Genoese* Prisoners; after which they took *Gavi*, and kept 6000 Men to guard the Passes of *Bochetta*, while the rest of the Army took up their Winter Cantonments in the *Milanese*: After the Retreat of the *Austrians*, the *Genoese* established a Council of Four which was soon after abolished by a General Assembly of the People, who formed a new Council of thirty-four Persons of all Professions, excluding the Nobility: This Council was to assemble every Day for the Direction of Affairs, and to give an Account of their Transactions to the General Assembly every Fortnight. The modern Government coined a large Quantity of Money, having *St. John the Baptist*, Patron of the City, on the one Side, and *pro Libertate* on the Reverse; and they assumed the Title of Chiefs and Conservators of the Republick; the Guards were doubled over the *Austrian* Prisoners, which were about 4600, including 210 Officers. The People kept their general Quarters in the Street *Balbi*, at the West End of the City; they established sixty Companies of fifty Men each, for the Guard of the Town, and the Inhabitants of the Vallies of *Bisagno* and *Polsevera* held themselves in Readiness to act as Necessity

K k

ITALY. cessity should require, while the Foreign Merchants, and the most opulent Citizens, were daily retiring to *Leghorn*, *Pisa*, *Florence* and *Lucca*. There were 7000 regular Troops, and 32,000 of the Inhabitants under Arms in the City, besides 12,000 armed Peasants; the Republick had 90,000 Men ready to appear in Arms among them, even the Monks and Foreigners, who were compelled to furnish Contributions on the same Foot with the Natives; and the Cash not readily offering, it was resolved to make Use of the Ecclesiastical Treasures, to defray the current Expences. The City on the 26th of *December* received a Manifesto from the Marquis *de Botta*, dated the 21st, summoning all the Officers and Soldiers of the Republick to obey his Orders in the State of *Milan*, considering them as Prisoners of War, in Virtue of the Capitulation, and all the *French* and *Spanish* Officers on their Parole of Honour to repair thither; the People far from obeying this Manifesto, published another, decreeing Capital Punishment and Confiscation of Estate to all Persons that should dare to go out of the Town on this Occasion; requiring, on their Part, that the General of the *Austrian* Troops should send back to the Bank of *St. George* the Sums taken from thence, and deposited in his Hands, likewise to make Satisfaction both to the Estates in general, and to the Subjects in particular, for the Damages caused by his Troops; adding, when these two Conditions were fulfilled, it would be Time enough to talk of releasing Prisoners. Some Differences happened among the Chiefs of the People on the 28th, but instead of causing any great Disorder, it served only for the Conservation of Regularity; for all the Quarters of the City had by common Consent Recourse to the Doge and Senate, whom they supplicated to establish a Deputation of six of the wisest and most equitable Noblemen of the Senate: What they requested was granted, the Council of Thirty-Four was abolished, and *Piere Marie Cenovaro*, *Jerome Serra*, *John Baptist Grimaldi*, and five more, were appointed

ITALY. the new Presidents of the People. On this Regulation, the Quarters, which are twelve in Number, formed each a Regiment; they also raised 120 free Companies of sixty Men each, and took the most effectual Measures for the Preservation of that Liberty they had so lately recovered. Two Officers, on the 3d of *January*, arrived from the *French* and *Spanish* Army in *Provence* with Advice that it received daily new Re-inforcements, and that the Generals were in Hopes of speedily sending Assistance to the Republick: This Intelligence animated the People; they prepared with the utmost Alacrity to raise new Outworks, on which they planted 100 Pieces of great Cannon, and the important Pass of *Bochetta* was ordered to be guarded by the Inhabitants of *Polsevera*, and a Body of regular Troops. The Imperialists considered this Insurrection of the *Genoese* as both perfidious and cruel, by taking Advantage of a Confidence reposed in them on the Sanction of a Capitulation, and committing a Massacre on their Conquerors, upon a Pretension that the Treaty not having been signed by every Individual of the Rabble was invalid; and the Imperialists represented, that if other Nations should adopt Maxims equally ridiculous and detestable, War, which was already dreaded as the Scourge of Heaven, would make every conquered Country the Sepulchre of its Inhabitants, as there would remain no Method of securing the Acquisition, but by their Extirpation. However the *Genoese* were of a very different Opinion; they gloried in the Exploit, and to transmit the Memory of it to latest Posterity, they erected a black Marble Stone over the Gate at which the *Austrians* retired, with the following Inscription in Letters of Gold.

D. O. M.

Germanica Immanitate pressus sub Duce Botta, Populus Genuensis, nullo nisi Deo Duce, Virginisque Mariæ Nomine invocato, Die 10 Decembris, Deiparæ Lauretanæ sacrata, Hostes ad Portas Occidentales, multiplici, Propugnaculo, stipa-

ITALY. *tas, Igns, Ferro, Cæde, terruit, vicit, disperfit, fugavit, Anno Domini 1746. — That is,*

To GOD the Best and Greatest.

Drove to Extremity by the Cruelty of the *Germans* under General *Botta*, the People of *Genoa*, having no General but God, after invoking the *Virgin Mary*, on the 10th Day of *December*, sacred to the Mother of God of *Loretto*; their Enemies, though strongly fortified in the West Port, with Fire, Sword, and Slaughter, terrified, overcame, dispersed, and put to Flight, in the Year of our Lord, 1746.

WHILE the *Genoese* were making additional Fortifications for the Security of their City, and the Imperialists lay waiting in the *Milanese* for reinforcements to re-enter the State of *Genoa* after the Winter; the *Austrians* and *Piedmontese*, under his *Sardinian Majesty* and General *Brown*, were pursuing the fugitive *French*, *Spaniards*, and *Neapolitans*, into the Territories of *Provence*. The shattered Troops employed for the Service of the Royal Infant, were surprisingly diminished; the Remainder of the *Spaniards* did not exceed 2000 Men, and his *Sicilian Majesty*, thro' the Interest of the Elector of *Saxony*, was permitted to transport the *Neapolitan Forces* from *Antibes* to his own Dominions, on Condition of adhering to his former Neutrality, which he afterwards cautiously observed; by which the *French* were exposed to the Ravages of an invading Enemy in their Southern Provinces. Marshal *Mallebois* having entered *Provence*, passed the *Var* on the 22d of *December*, leaving some advanced Detachments in fortified Places, to interrupt the Pursuit of his *Sardinian Majesty*; after which the *French* began to entrench themselves on the *Var*, with an Intention to dispute the Passage, and defend *Provence*, till the Arrival of a sufficient Reinforcement. Count *de Gages* resigned his Command to the Marquis *de la Minas*; and as the Danger was so imminently great, Marshal *Belleisle* commanded instead of *Mallebois*: But his *Sardi-*

nian Majesty being taken ill of the Small-Pox, the whole Expedition into *Provence* was entrusted to General *Brown*, who was to be assisted by Vice-Admiral *Medley*, the Commander of the *British Fleet* in the *Mediterranean*, and 1000 Men from the *Garifons of Port-Mahon and Gibraltar*.

MARSHAL *Belleisle* having assembled 20,000 regular Troops, and 30,000 of the Militia in *Provence*, to oppose the *Germans* and *Sardinians*, receiving Orders not to venture a Battle, retreated as the *Austrians* advanced, who proceeded as far as *Draquignan*, fourteen Miles South-West of *Grace*, raising Contributions as they passed, and there the Imperial General turned off to *Frejus*, thirty Miles South-West of *Nice*, to cover the Siege of *Antibes*, which was undertaken by Baron *Roth* with twenty-four Battalions on the Land-Side, assisted by a *British Squadron* at Sea.

MARSHAL *Belleisle* being reinforced, and become superior to the *Austrians* and *Piedmontese*, they thought fit to abandon the Siege of *Antibes*, and repass the *Var* on 30th of *January*, 1746-7, and took up their Winter-Quarters in the Territories of his *Sardinian Majesty*, when the Citizens of *Turin* erected a Monument to the Honour of their King, with the following Inscription.

The City of *Turin*, as an Effect of her Devotion to the tutelary Majesty of the best and most Magnificent of Princes, To *Charles Emanuel* the Triumpher, who after having retaken *Asti*, *Alexandria*, *Acqui*, *Casal*, *Valenza*, and *Tortona*, defeated the Enemy at *Placentia*; and upon the *Tidone*, won the Fortrefs of *Final*, *Ventimiglia*, and *Savona*, subdued *Liguria*, obliged the *French* and *Spaniards* to repass the *Var*, and confirmed the Liberty of *Italy*, in the Year 1746.

PHILIP V. King of *Spain*, died on the 9th of *July*, 1746, in the 63d Year of his Age, and the 46th of his Reign, being succeeded by *Ferdinand VI.* his eldest Son by *Maria Louisa Gabriella*, Daughter of *Victor Amadeus Duke of Savoy*, the Father

ITALY. Father of the present King of Sardinia. *Ferdinand* was in his thirty-second Year, when he ascended the Throne; he was married to Donna *Maria Magdalena*, Infanta of *Portugal*, on the 19th of *January*, 1729, but had no Issue.

MARSHAL *Belleisle*'s first Care was, to relieve the City of *Genoa*, besieged by the *Austrians* in 1747, to which City he sent several Detachments in small Vessels, and being joined by all his Forces, passed the *Var*, on the 12th of *April*, without Opposition: He then took Possession of *Nice*, *Montalban*, *Villa-Franca*, and *Ventimiglia*, which were abandoned on the Approach of the *French*, the *Austrians* retiring to *Final* and *Savona*, then in Possession of the *Sardinians*, and it was thought proper to raise the Siege of *Genoa*, to cover *Piedmont* and *Lombardy*, which Marshal *Belleisle* and his Brother were about to invade, while the Duke of *Boufflers* undertook the Defence of the City of *Genoa*. That Republick had received 2,000,000 of *Livres* from *France*: They published an Edict, declaring the Capitulation whereby the City was surrendered to the Marquis *de Botta*, void, as being made without Consent of all the Classes of the People; every Thing was preparing to give the *Austrians* a vigorous Reception: Some of the young Nobility put themselves at the Head of the armed Inhabitants; and many others sent such considerable Sums of Money to the Military Chest, as plainly demonstrated that it would have been no difficult Matter to have discharged the Sums due to her Imperial Majesty by the Capitulation, had they been seriously inclined to it. However, so many of the principal Families continued to embark for *Leghorn*, and other Places, that above 13,000 People had left the City. The Peasants of the Eastern *Riviera* unanimously resolved to hazard all for the Defence of the State; and each Community draughted a Number of Men, who, as fast as draughted, were sent to the Capital. In the mean Time, the Marquis *de Palavicini*, the *Austrian* Commissary-General in *Lombardy*, received Orders to sequester all the Estates and Effects of the *Genoese* Nobility and others in the *Mila-*

nese, *Mantuan*, and elsewhere, in the *Austrian* Districts, and also strictly to confine the four Nobles whom the Republick had sent to *Milan*, as Hostages for their Observation of the Articles of Capitulation. The *Austrian* Army was assembling under the Command of Count *Schulemburg*, (who succeeded the Marquis *de Botta*) on the Southern Borders of *Milan*, with an Intention of penetrating into the *Bochetta*, which was strongly guarded by the Peasants of *Polsevera*: Several Attacks were made by the *Austrian* Irregulars from the 4th of *January* to the 13th, to force the Passages of *Bochetta*, when the *Croats* succeeded, and entrenched themselves at *Pietro Lavezzaro*, where they continued till the whole Army was advanced from the *Milanese*. The *Austrian* Irregulars made frequent Invasions upon the Inhabitants of the *Polsevera*; among others a Detachment presenting itself before *Voltri*, the Heads of the Community submitted, and promised for themselves and the Inhabitants, to remain quiet, upon which eighty Men were left to quarter there. Some Days after, under Pretence of Exactions committed by this Detachment, the Inhabitants joined by 800 Peasants, fell upon, and massacred these eighty Men; but in Revenge a large Body of *Croats* forced the Town, after some Resistance, plundered it of all that was portable, and destroyed the rest. *Sestri de Ponente* and *Monte Cbio* underwent the same Treatment for the same Reason, with this Aggravation, that in the former of these Towns the *Austrians* were treated in a more barbarous Manner, and some of them buried alive. In short, both Sides were so exasperated, that no Quarter was given, and that Part of the *Riviera* was nothing but a Scene of Desolation and Barbarities. The Operations of General *Schulemburg* were retarded for a considerable Time by the Severity of the Weather, and Badness of the Roads; but having received his expected Reinforcements, with a good Train of Artillery, he found himself at the Head of 25,000 *Austrians* and 15,000 *Piedmontese*, with which he entered the *Bochetta*, and advanced towards the City, making himself Master of

ITALY.

ITALY. all the little Places by the Way, with some Loss, as the Inhabitants defended several Posts with great Obstinacy. The Approach of General *Schulemburg* caused a great Consternation in the City of *Genoa*; all the Shops were shut, general Processions were made to implore the Divine Protection; every Person capable of carrying Arms, was obliged to serve, and march out to the Defence of the Suburbs and advanced Posts, while the Priests and Friars mounted Guard at the Gates within. From whence it was generally apprehended, that the Reduction of *Genoa* would be a Work of more Difficulty than the *Austrians* expected, especially as they were constantly re-inforced by Troops brought from *France* by Sea in small Vessels, which escaped the *British* Squadrons. Count *Schulemburg* had made a great Progress in the Siege, when he received Advice from his *Sardinian* Majesty, and Count *Brown*, that it was necessary he should rise from before *Genoa*, to cover *Piedmont* from the Attempts of Marshal *Belleisle*, who had already taken *Ventimiglia*: The *Austrians* therefore retired from *Genoa*, on the 10th of *June*, and joined Count *Brown* in the *Milanese*. Marshal *Belleisle* still remained at *Ventimiglia* with a powerful Army, while his Brother who commanded 28,000 *French* and 6000 *Spaniards*, advanced thro' *Dauphine* into *Piedmont*, and attacked the strong Fortrefs of *Exilles*, situate on the North Side of the River *Doria*, twenty-five Miles North-West of *Turin*, with forty Battalions. The Attack was begun about Eleven in the Morning, and continued till the Evening, when the Chevalier *de Belleisle* finding his principal Attack did not succeed, advanced at the Head of his Troops, and taking a Pair of Colours from an Ensign, planted them on the Intrenchments, but was wounded in the Arm by a Thrust of a Bayonet; and at the same Time received two Musquet-Shots, one in his Head, and the other through his Body, of which Wounds he instantly died; and his Troops thereupon retired, having lost between 5000 and 6000 Men in the Action: The Consequence whereof

VOL. II. N° 67.

was, that Marshal *Belleisle* found himself ITALY. obliged to repass the *Var* to defend *Provence* and *Dauphine*; but the King of *Sardinia* did not think fit to enter upon any further Action this Campaign, though he was then at the Head of 70,000 Men; whereupon Marshal *Belleisle* returned and took up his Winter-Quarters in the Country of *Nice*, as the *Austrians* did in that Part of the *Milanese*, which lies contiguous to *Genoa*. The *French* and *Spaniards* began early to re-inforce their Troops in the State of *Genoa*, several Convoys arrived at that Port from *Antibes*, and *Monaco*, and landed their Men with little Interruption, so that the *French*, *Spaniards*, and *Genoese*, had an Army of 30,000 Men in the Heart of the Republick, commanded by the Duke *de Richlieu*, exclusive of independent Companies, the Militia and armed Peasants; but General *Brown* at the Head of 48,000 Men, was preparing to re-enter the Eastern *Riviera*, and recommence the Siege of *Genoa*. Marshal *Belleisle* was extending his Army which consisted of 50,000 *French* and *Spaniards*, for the Security of the Western *Riviera*, which was threatened with an Invasion by General *Leutrum*, at the Head of 40,000 *Austrians* and *Piedmontese*; but before the Commencement of Hostilities, an Insurrection happened in *Sardinia*, spirited up by the *French* and *Spaniards*, which, however, was happily terminated, and an Expedition projected against the Island of *Corfica* was also frustrated by the Bravery of the Marquis *Spinola*, the *Genoese* Governor of *Bastia*, who obliged the Invaders to retire from that Capital: Count *Brown*, after several Skirmishes on the Borders of the Republick of *Genoa*, penetrated into the Eastern *Riviera*, and General *Nadasdi* made an Attempt to surprize *Voltri*, where he was defeated with the Loss of 400 Men: During this Time, Marshal *Belleisle* and General *Leutrum* had Intelligence of the Preliminary Treaty, upon which the Cessation of Hostilities between the *French* and *Piedmontese* in the Western *Riviera* was settled, and Limits set to both Armies. On the 30th of *May*, General *Brown* received a Letter from the Duke *de Richlieu*,

L 1

with

ITALY. with a Copy of the Act of Accession of the Empress-Queen to the Preliminaries, which produced some Conferences between the Generals, who, on the 4th of June, agreed to a Suspension of Arms, the River *Vara* being the Limit between the two Armies. The Suspension of Arms was also published in *Corfica*, by which the Republick of *Genoa* was in a State of Tranquillity, though extremely embarrassed at the withdrawing the Monthly Subsidy of 250,000 Livres paid her by *France*.

By the Articles of Peace, all the Conquests made from the Beginning of the War were to be restored on all Sides, and the Dutchies of *Parma* and *Guastalla* were allotted to the Infant Don *Philip*.

The Families of the following Italian Princes, viz. the King of *Sardinia*, the King of the Two *Sicilies*, the Duke of *Parma*, and the Duke of *Modena*.

SARDINIA.

CHARLES Emanuel, King of *Sardinia* and Duke of *Savoy*, was born the 27th of *April*, 1701; he succeeded to the Kingdom of *Sardinia* and the Dutchy of *Savoy*, the 3d of *September*, 1730, on the Resignation of his Father *Victor Amadeus II.* who chose to abdicate his Throne, to live a retired Life with *Madam de St. Sebastian*, whom he married immediately after his Abdication, and she advising him to resume the Government, (which he attempted) his present Majesty confined his Father and his Consort, in Places distant from each other, and the King died a Prisoner to his Son, whom he had advanced to the Throne, on the 6th of *September*, 1732, being then sixty-six Years of Age.

His present Majesty had three Wives
1. *Anne Christina Louisa*, Princess of *Sultzbach* whom he married in *February*, 1721-2; she died without Issue the 12th of *March*, 1723.

2. His second Wife was *Polyxena Christiana Joanna*, Princess of *Hesse-Rhinefeld*, married to him the 20th of *August*, 1724, by whom he had Issue *Victor Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy* and Prince of *Piedmont*, who married the Infanta *Donna Maria*

Antionietta, Daughter of the late King *Philip V.* King of *Spain*, 1734. by whom he hath several Children.

3. His third Wife was *Elizabetha Theresa*, Princess of *Lorrain*, whom he married the 5th of *March* 1736, by whom he had a Prince, born in the Year 1738, but since dead; a Princess born in *July*, 1740; another Prince born the 21st of *June*, 1741, stiled Prince of *Chablais*, of whom his Mother, the third Queen, died in Childbed, the 22d of *July*, 1741.

The House of CARIGNAN.

PRINCE *Lewis Victor Joseph*, who was thirty-one Years of Age the 24th of *September*, married to *Christina Henrietta*, Daughter of *Ernest Leopold*, Landgrave of *Hesse Rhinefeld*, by whom he has a Son named *Victor Amadeus* and four Princesses.

THE King of *Sardinia* is of one of the most antient Families in *Europe*, being descended from *Berold*, the Son of *Hugh* Duke of *Saxony*, whom the Emperor *Otho III.* constituted Sovereign of *Savoy* in the Year 999. *Amadeus VIII.* was first honoured with the Title of Duke of *Savoy*, in the Year 1391, who succeeded also to the Principality of *Piedmont*, on the Death of *Lewis* Prince of *Piedmont*, who died without Issue.

VICTOR *Amadeus*, Father of his present Majesty, married *Anne Mary* of *Valois*, Daughter to *Philip* Duke of *Orleans*, and *Henrietta* Daughter of *Charles I.* King of *Great-Britain*, in the Year 1684, by whom he had Issue, *Mary Adelaide*, Mother of *Lewis XV.* the present French King, and *Mary Louisa Gabriella*, married to *Philip V.* late King of *Spain*, from whence it appears, that the King of *Sardinia* is next in Blood to the *Stuart* Family after the Pretender, and next to him, the Kings of *France* and *Spain*.

SICILY.

DON *Carlos*, eldest Son of the late King of *Spain*, *Philip V.* by his second Wife the Princess *Elizabeth Farnese*, Niece and Heiress of the last Duke of *Parma*, was born the 20th of *January*, 1715-16, and crowned King of the Two *Sicilies* (*Naples* and *Sicily*) in the Year 1735: He married *Maria Amelia*, Daughter of *Augustus*

ITALY *Augustus III.* the present King of *Poland* and Elector of *Saxony*, the 9th of *May*, 1738, by whom he has Issue, 1. *Philip Anthony*, the hereditary Prince, Duke of *Calabria*, who was six Years of Age on the 14th of *June* last.

2. *CHARLES Anthony*, Prince of *Tarentum*, five Years of Age on the 13th of *November* last.

3. *FERDINAND Anthony*, two Years old on the 12th of *January*.

4. *GABRIEL Anthony Francis*, one Year old, on the 11th of *May*.

5. *THE Princess Maria Louisa*, eight Years of Age on the 24th of *November* last.

6. *MARIA Frances*, four Years of Age on the 3d of *October*.

P A R M A.

DON *Philip*, second Son of *Philip V.* late King of *Spain*, by his second Wife, the Princess *Elizabeth Farnese*, Niece and Heiress of *Francis Farnese*, late Duke of *Parma*, was born the 15th of *March*, 1719, appointed Duke of *Parma*, *Placentia*, and *Guastalla*, by the Treaty of Peace, concluded at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, Anno 1748. He married, the 25th of *October*, 1739, the Princess *Louisa Elizabeth*, the Daugh-

ter of *Lewis XV.* King of *France*, by **ITALY** whom he hath Issue the Princess *Ferdinanda Maria Louisa*.

M O D E N A.

FRANCIS *Maria de Este*, Duke of *Modena*, *Reggio*, and *Mirandola*, born *July*, 1698, succeeded *Renard de Este*, Duke of *Modena*, in *December*, 1737, and married the Princess *Charlotte*, Daughter of *Philip II.* Duke of *Orleans*, by whom he has Issue the Prince of *Modena*, married to the Princess of *Massa Carara*, and several other Children. *Mary Eleanor Beatrix*, Daughter of *Alphonso de Este*, late Duke of *Modena*, Married *James* Duke of *York*, afterwards King of *Great-Britain*, Anno 1673, by whom she had Issue *James Francis Edward*, born the 10th of *June*, 1688, *Louisa Maria Theresa*, born the 18th of *June* 1692, who died the 18th of *April*, 1712; and several other Children that died in their Infancy. *James Francis Edward*, usually stiled the Pretender, married the Princess *Clementina Sobieski*, Daughter of *James Sobieski*, Son of *John Sobieski*, late King of *Poland*, by whom he has Issue *Charles Edward*, born the 31st of *December*, 1720, and *Henry Benedict*, born the 6th of *March*, 1725.

SWITZERLAND.

CHAP. I.

Of the Situation of the Country, their Mountains, Lakes, Rivers, Seasons, and Produce.

Switzerland.
Situation.

SWITZERLAND, the antient *Helvetia*, is situated between 6 and 11 Degrees of East Longitude, and between

45 and 48 Degrees of North Latitude; Switzerland being bounded by *Germany* on the North and East, by *Italy* on the South and by *France*

Switzerland. *France* on the West; being divided into thirteen Cantons or Republicks, viz. 1. *Bern*.
 Thirteen Can-
 tons.

2. *Friburg*. 3. *Basil*. 4. *Lucern*. 5. *Soloturn*, or *Solure*. 6. *Zurick*. 7. *Appenzel*. 8. *Schaffhausen*. 9. *Zug*. 10. *Swisse*. 11. *Glaris*. 12. *Uri*; and, 13. *Unterwald*.

To which may be added their Allies and Subjects hereafter enumerated.

Part of the
 Country.

SWITZERLAND is divided from the Countries that surround it by the Mountains of the *Alps*, the highest in *Europe*; and every Canton almost, is divided from the other by a Ridge of Hills, which are covered with Snow in the Winter, but afford good Pasture in Summer, intermixed with Corn-Fields. In some Parts we see Corn growing on a Precipice where it is difficult to walk; in other Parts we meet with an open Champaign Country. Two Thirds of the Canton of *Bern* in particular, abound with Corn-Fields which lie pretty much upon a Level: The Cantons of *Zurick*, *Solure*, *Friburg*, *Basil* and *Schaffhausen* also produce Corn, though they have for the most Part a Rocky Soil, and are forced to take a great deal of Pains to procure a plentiful Crop.

Rivers.

THE Sources of some of the most considerable Rivers in *Europe* are found in this Country, viz. the *Rhine*, the *Rhone*, the *Inn*, the *Adda*, the *Aar*, and the *Rufs*.

Lakes.

They abound also in Lakes, the chief whereof are, the Lakes of *Constance* and *Geneva*, either of them sixty Miles in Length, and twelve in Breadth. There is one at the Top of almost every Mountain; few Inland Countries are so well supplied with Water. There are Forests also both on the Hills and Valleys, which afford excellent Timber, particularly Oak, Elm, Pine and Fir.

Forests.

Produce.

THIS Country produces some Wine, but this is not very palatable, neither is there enough of it to supply the Inhabitants; but then as they lie contiguous to *France* and *Italy*, they easily import their delicious

Wines, as they do both Corn and Wine from *Germany*. The Storms of Hail and Rain which they frequently meet with in Autumn, destroy both Vintage and Harvest sometimes, as well as the other Fruits of the Earth; for which Reason they erect Magazines of Corn against a Time of Scarcity.

Switzerland.

THE Seasons are very different in this Country, according to the different Situations: If a Field lies on the South-Side of a Mountain, the Snow melts early in the Spring, and their Seed-Time begins early; while on the North-Side, the Snow lies much longer before it melts. Travellers have observed when it is Seed-Time on the North-Side of the Mountain, they are going to Harvest Work, sometimes on the opposite Side of the Mountain.

THEY abound in Horses and Neat-Cat-Animals, with both which they supply their Neighbours, and exchange them for the Produce of the adjacent Countries: The *French* frequently buy up their Horses to remount their Cavalry. They have also Plenty of tame and wild Fowl, and Venison, wild Hogs, and Goats of several Sorts; particularly the Chamois Goat, whose Skin makes the fine Chamois Leather so much esteemed.

THEIR Manufactures are not many; but they have lately set up one of Linen, in the North-East Part of the Country, about *St. Gall* and *Tockenbourg*, of which we as well as other Nations import a good Quantity: And they have such Plenty of Fish in their Lakes and Rivers, that they furnish their Neighbours with them.

THERE are Mines, it is said, of Silver, Copper, and Iron here; but I do not find any of them are wrought at present: Their Quarries of black Marble with white Veins, and the Chrystal on the Tops of the Mountains, and the Sides of the Rocks, are much admired; of which there are two Sorts, the one clear and transparent, and the other pale and cloudy.

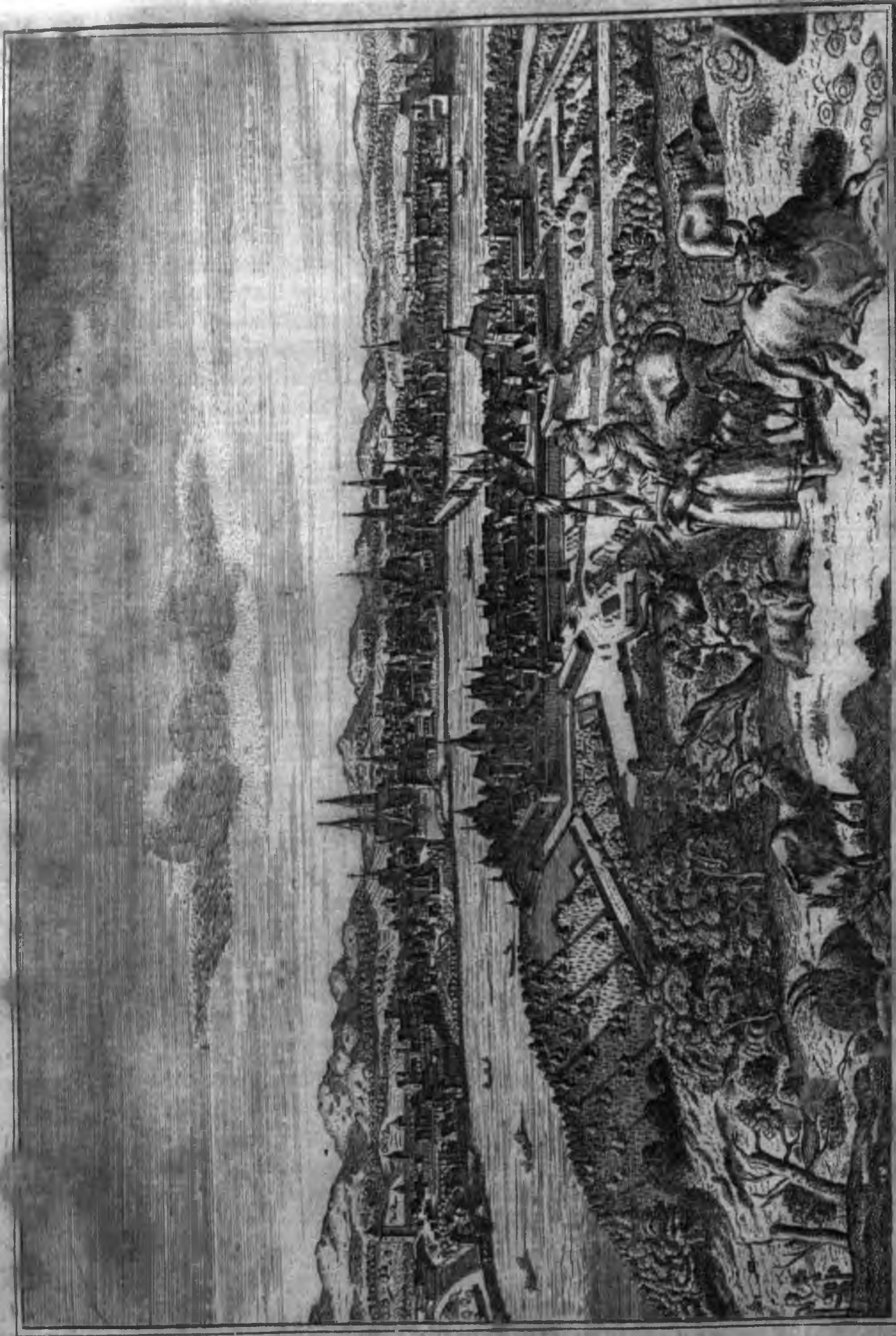


Plate 141. N. W. Vol. 2. p. 136.

PA 311.

Switzerland.

Switzerland.

CHAP. II.

Treats more particularly of the State of the several Cantons.

THE Cantons are one Part Protestants, and the other *Roman Catholics*: The Protestant Cantons are those of *Bern, Zurich, Basil, Schaffhausen*, two Thirds of the Canton of *Glaris*, and more than Half of *Appenzel*; all the rest are Papists.

Bern Canton.

1. THE Canton of *Bern* is much the largest and most populous, having the Cantons of *Basil* and *Soluthurn*, or *Soleure*, on the North, *Lucern* and *Underwald* on the East, the Lake of *Geneva* South, and *Neufchatel* and *Burgundy* on the West; being 120 Miles long, and 60 broad, esteemed the most fruitful of all the Cantons, and divided into seventy-two Bailliages governed by their respective Bailiffs, who are Members of the Grand-Council, and changed every six Years. The chief Towns in this Canton are, 1. *Bern*. 2. *Lausanne*. 3. *Thun*. 4. *Arberg*. 5. *Fangen*. 6. *Langsburg*. 7. *Erlach*. 8. *La Sarre*. 9. *Bruck*. 10. *Nion*. 11. *Sana*. 12. *Aubon*. 13. *Briemts*. 14. *Walen*; and, 15. *Yverden*.

Bern City.

BERN, the Capital, is situated in seven Degrees odd Minutes East Longitude, and in 47 Degrees North Latitude, and stands on the River *Aar*, sixty-five Miles North-East of *Geneva*. It is a Mile in Length, and consists chiefly of three spacious Streets, the Buildings of hewn Stone, most of the Houses having a Piazza in the Front, and a Rivulet runs through the Middle of almost every Street. If we may credit the Natives, there is not a more elegant Town in the World; but Allowances must be made every where for the Partiality of the Inhabitants for their Native Soil; though from the Relation of Strangers, *Bern* appears to be a very fine City, but not large.

Lausanne City.

LAUSANNE, the Capital of the *Pais Roman*, or the Country of *Vaud*, is situate on the North Side of the Lake of *Geneva*, forty Miles South-West of *Bern*. It was antiently a Bishop's See; at

VOL. II. N° 67.

the Reformation, the See was removed to *Friburg*; but it is still a University.

2. THE Canton of *Zurich* lies between *Zurich Canton* *Appenzel* on the East, and the Cantons of *Bern* and *Lucern* on the West, being about fifty Miles long and forty broad; and though it be much less than *Bern*, is esteemed richer in Proportion to the Extent of its Territory, and is divided into twenty-four Bailliages or Districts, two whereof, *Stein* and *Winterthur* are almost independent of the Canton.

THE chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Zurich City*, the Capital, situate at the North End of the Lake to which it gives its Name. It is a small fortified Town, supposed to have been the Capital of the *Tigurini*, one of the four *Helvetian* Tribes: The People here apply themselves pretty much to Trade, the chief Manufacture being that of Crape, which they export by the Lake and the River *Rhine*. The rest of their Towns are, *Kiburg*, *Gruningen*, *Laffen*, *Rusty*, *Wadischnepel*, *Andelfinger*, *Griffuree*, *Ktingenew*, *Egliso*, *Regensburg*, and *Staffen*.

3. *LUCERN* Canton has *Soleure* on the North-West, and *Zurich* on the East, being fifty Miles long and thirty broad; the principal of the *Roman-Catholic* Cantons; the chief Towns *Lucern*, *Sempech*, *Sursee*, *Rot*, *Sualbusen*, *Wiken*, *Willisow*, and *Hotburg*.

LUCERN City stands on a Lake to which it gives its Name, near the Source of the River *Rusi*, forty Miles East of *Bern*. Here the Pope's Nuncio and the *Spanish* Ambassador usually have their Residence.

4. THE Canton of *Uri* consists only of one Valley between *Altorf* and Mount *St. Goddard*, in which there is not one walled Town, and the principal Village is that of *Altorf*.

5. THE Canton of *Switz* has *Zurich* on the North, and *Glaris* on the East; being thirty Miles long, and twenty-

Switzerland.

twenty-five broad; in which there is no walled Town, and the principal Village is *Switz*, near the Lake *Lucern*.

Underwald.

6. *UNDERWALD* Canton has *Switz* and *Lucern* on the North and West, being twenty Miles over either Way, and contains only eight poor Villages.

Zug Canton.

7. *THE* Canton of *Zug* is eighteen Miles long and seven broad, surrounded by *Lucern*, *Zurick*, and *Switz*. It stands on the East Side of the Lake, and the chief Village is of the same Name.

Glarus.

8. *GLARIS* Canton has the Country of the *Grisons* on the East and South, and the Cantons of *Uri* and *Switz* on the West, being twenty Miles long and almost as broad, and consists only of one Valley.

Basil Canton.

9. *BASIL* Canton has *Germany* on the North and East, and *Soleure* on the South, being twenty Miles long and eighteen broad. The Inhabitants have a brisk Trade: Their chief Towns are *Basil*, or *Basle*, *Valtenburg* and *Homburg*.

THE City of *Basil* is by some esteemed the most beautiful City in *Switzerland*: It stands on the River *Rhine*, sixty Miles South of *Straßburg*, and three from the Fortrefs of *Hunningben*, being divided in two Parts by the *Rhine*, which are united by a Stone Bridge. Here is a flourishing University, where *Erasmus* spent the latter Part of his Life, and founded a College: He died in the Year 1536, in the seventy-first Year of his Age. Here reside several wealthy Merchants, who import and export their Merchandize to and from *Germany*, by the River *Rhine*.

Friburg Canton.

10. *FRIBURG* Canton is almost

surrounded by that of *Bern*, being twenty-five Miles long, and twenty broad; the chief Towns *Friburg*, *Eslavay* and *Griers*.

Switzerland.

FRIBURG is situate on a Hill, almost surrounded by the River *Sana*, East of *Bern*; from whence there is a pleasant Prospect of a fruitful Country which surrounds it.

11. *SOLEURE*, or *Solutburn*, has *Basil* and *Alsace* on the North, and the Canton of *Bern* on the South; the chief Town *Soleure*, situate on the River *Aar*, twenty Miles North of *Bern*.

Soleure Canton.

12. *SCHAFFHAUSEN* has *Sua-bia* in *Germany* on the North, and *Zurick* on the South, being twenty Miles long and twelve broad; the chief Towns *Schaffhausen*, *Herblingen*, *Newkilch*, and *Halaw*.

Schaffhausen.

SCHAFFHAUSEN City is esteemed the finest Town in *Switzerland* next to *Basil*, being situate on the *Rhine*, twenty-five Miles North of *Zurick*, and as many West of *Constance*: All Vessels are forced to unload here, the Cataracts in the *Rhine* near this City being impassable. It is a Town of good Trade.

13. *APPENZEL* Canton consists of one large barren Valley, bounded by the Country of *St. Gall* on the North, by the *Rbintal* on the East, by the Country of the *Grisons* on the South, and by the Territories of *Tockenburg* on the West; being twenty Miles long, and almost as many broad; the People esteemed the most clownish and unpolished in *Switzerland*; the chief Village named *Appenzel*; for there are no Towns in this Canton.

Appenzel.

CHAP. III.

Contains an Abstract of the History.

THE *Helvetians* remained subject to the *Romans* till the Destruction of that Empire by the Northern Nations; when new Kingdoms and States being erected out of its Ruins, *Switzerland* was comprehended in that of *Burgundy*, about the Beginning of the fifth Century: This

Kingdom not lasting above 100 Years, *Switzerland*, upon the Fall of it, was united to the Crown of *France*, to whose Kings it remained subject till the Beginning of the 9th Century. About the Year 870, two new Kingdoms of *Burgundy* were erected, called *Burgundy Cisjurana* and

Switzerland.

and *Burgundia Transjurana*; but the former was united to the latter about the Year 926; and of this Kingdom of *Burgundia Transjurana*, *Switzerland* continued a Part, till 1032, when *Rodolph*, the third and last King of *Burgundy* dying without Issue, transferred his Kingdom to the Emperor *Conrad II.* called the *Salick*, whose Successors enjoyed it near 200 Years, when this Kingdom being neglected by the Emperors, several petty Sovereignities were formed out of it. In the thirteenth Century the Counts of *Hapsburg*, from whom the House of *Austria* is descended, to whom several Fiefs in this Country had been granted by the Emperor *Barberossa*, began to take the Government of this People upon them, and particularly of their Cities, on their voluntary Submission to him; for it seems their Nobility used them in so barbarous and tyrannical a Manner, that they found themselves under a Necessity of imploring the Protection of some potent neighbouring Prince. They agreed therefore, that *Rodolph* should send Bailiffs or Governors amongst them, with Power of administering the *Haut* Justice, or Judging in criminal Causes; but with an express Reservation (if my Author be not mistaken) of their Rights and Liberties, which were very extensive. But *Rodolph* was so engaged in other Places, that he could not afford these Cities the Protection they expected from him; whereupon not being able any longer to endure the Tyranny and Insults of the Nobility, they had Recourse to Arms, demolished the Castles of the Lords, and after a twelve Years War, compelled many of them to leave the Country.

RODOLPH being now advanced to the Imperial Dignity, the Nobility applied themselves to the Emperor, charging the Commons of *Switzerland* with Rebellion; but the Emperor having heard the contending Parties, declared himself in favour of the People, and governed them with great Mildness and Goodness while he lived, confirming their antient Privileges, and granting them several new ones. But upon the Death of this Emperor, his Son, the Emperor *Albert*, en-

Switzerland.

tered into very opposite Measures, determining to make himself absolute in this Country, which he endeavoured to accomplish first by Caresses and Persuasions only; but when he found those Arts would not avail him, he appointed other Governors, with positive Orders, to reduce them to Obedience, either by corrupting their leading Men, or if that failed, by Force of Arms; and accordingly, when the first Method was found ineffectual, they openly invaded their Privileges: Whereupon the People sent a Deputation to the Emperor, to complain of the Violation of their Rights and Liberties; but instead of a Redress, they met with only Threats of the utmost Vengeance, if they refused an absolute Submission to his Pleasure. At their Return Home, they found their Governors still exercising the most notorious Acts of Tyranny, by oppressing, imprisoning, and impoverishing the Subject. They deprived the People of their Estates, (says my Author) by arbitrary Sentences, imposed extravagant Fines for trivial Offences, and tortured others on a Pretence of Conspiracies against the Government, till the exasperated People, at length, entered into a real Conspiracy, which proved fatal to their Sovereign. The three principal Men who formed the Design were *Arnold Molchdal* of *Underwald*, *Werner Stouffacher* of *Switz*, and *Walter Furst* of *Uri*, who were rather substantial Yeomen than Gentlemen. They having been alike ill treated by their respective Governors, had entered into a very strict Friendship, and were contriving to free themselves and their Country, from the Oppressions they laboured under. Each of them afterwards engaged three of their Friends to assist them with their Advice; and these twelve became the principal Managers of the Plot, who meeting at *Grutti* in the Canton of *Uri*, laid a Scheme for promoting a general Insurrection, binding themselves by the most solemn Oaths not to discover the Design. And the First of *January*, 1308, being fixed for their Rising, an Accident happened which gave fresh Provocation, and had like to have occasioned an Insurrection sooner than was intended:

For

Switzerland.

For it seems among other Pieces of arbitrary and whimsical Tyranny, *Griessler*, Governor of the Canton of *Uri*, had ordered his Cap to be set upon a Post in the Market-Place of *Altorf*, the Capital of *Uri*, requiring every Person who passed by to pull off his Hat to it on Pain of Death; which most People complied with, till *William Tell*, a bold, resolute Fellow, and one of the Conspirators, took an Opportunity of frequently passing by, without shewing any Manner of Respect to the Cap; whereupon, he was apprehended by the Guards that were placed to see the Order put in Execution, and brought before the Governor, who, by Way of Punishment, commanded him to set an Apple upon his Son's Head, and shoot at it with an Arrow, declaring, that if he missed he should be hanged. The Father, rather than run the Hazard of being accessary to his Son's Death, desired they would take away his own Life without further Ceremony: But the Governor would not indulge him so far, declaring, that if he refused to shoot at the Apple immediately, he would hang up his Son before his Face, and himself afterwards. Whereupon old *Tell* promised to make the Attempt in the Market-Place, in the Presence of the Governor, imagining, probably, that his Fellow-Conspirators would have taken this Opportunity of assembling and rescuing him before he had made the Experiment; but nothing of this happening, the old Man took two Arrows out of his Quiver, and drawing his Bow with all the Anguish that can be imagined in so tender a Case, providentially struck the Apple off his Son's Head, without giving him the least Wound; upon which the People gave a general Shout, to the great Mortification of the Governor, who proceeding to enquire of *Tell*, what he meant by taking two Arrows out of his Quiver, assuring him, that he would forgive him, whatever his Design was, *Tell* boldly answered, that the second Arrow was designed for the Governor, in case he had been so unhappy as to have killed his Son. Whereupon the Governor answered, though he would spare his Life

Switzerland.

according to his Promise, yet he looked upon him to be so dangerous a Man, that he ought however to be shut up in some dark Prison; and accordingly, ordered him to be put in Irons, and carried on Board a Vessel, to be transported to the Castle of *Cassénach*, on the Lake *Lucern*; and to prevent his escaping, went on Board the Vessel himself to see his Sentence put in Execution. When they came about the Middle of the Lake, as the Story goes, there arose so violent a Storm, that they were in the utmost Danger of sinking; when the Governor's Servant knowing *Tell* the Prisoner to be an excellent Pilot, proposed the taking off his Chains, and letting him manage the Helm, as the only Expedient of saving their Lives; which being consented to, *Tell* with a great deal of Difficulty steered the Boat into smooth Water under the Shore, when he jumped out upon a Piece of a Rock, and made his Escape, and the Governor despairing of overtaking him, sailed on to the next Town, called *Brunen*, from whence he proposed to go to the Castle of *Cassénach* by Land. *Tell* having Notice the Day he was to go, concealed himself in a Wood on the Side of a hollow Way, by which he knew the Governor must pass, and meeting with a favourable Opportunity, shot him through the Heart with an Arrow, and made off, while the Company remained in the utmost Confusion. In Memory of which Exploits, a Chapel was built on the Spot of Ground, where the Governor lost his Life, and another on the Rock from whence *Tell* made his Escape, which still are to be seen. But though this Relation may be true in the Main, I find the Circumstances frequently varied, according to the Genius and Humour of the Person that relates it.

ON New-Year's-Day, 1308, the Time prefixed by the Conspirators for a general Insurrection, some of the most resolute of them resorted to the Castle, where the Governor and Commanders of the Imperial Troops resided, under Pretence of carrying the usual Presents; and having concealed Arms under their Cloaths, fell upon the Guards, as they entered the

^{Switzerland.} Gates, and had the good Fortune to reduce every Fortrefs they attempted. The Governor *Landenburg* and his Forces were in fuch Confternation, that they fled without making any Manner of Refiftance; but were furrounded afterwards, and made Prifoners by the Country People, who only required an Oath from them, that they would never return to the Country again, and then gave them their Liberty to retire wherever they faw fit. Thus, fays the honourable Writer above-cited, was the Foundation of the *Helvetick* Liberty laid by three plain Countrymen, without the Advantage of Birth or Riches, which are ufually thought neceffary towards the Execution of fuch popular Enterprizes, and in Honour of their Memories, a Festival is annually held, where the Company are entertained with Songs containing the History of their Deliverance from *Auftrian* Tyranny.

THE Emperor *Albert* hearing of this Defection, was about afsembling an Army to have reduced them to Obedience; but being killed foon after, as he paffed the River *Rufi*, thefe Cantons had a favourable Opportunity of eftablifhing themfelves, while the Empire remained in Confufion. About feven Years after, Archduke *Leopold*, the Son of *Albert*, marched into the Canton of *Switz* with 20,000 Men, threatening utter Deftitution to the confederated Provinces. The *Switzers* made little Refiftance till the *Auftrian* Army was advanced to a narrow Valley between two Mountains, near *Mortgarten*, where rolling great Stones from the Tops of Hills, they put the *Auftrian* Cavalry in Confufion; and at the fame Time, attacking them in Front with 1500 Men, they obtained a compleat Victory, which they purfued with fuch Diligence, that they drove the Enemy entirely out of the Country. Upon the Victory of *Mortgarten*, the three Cantons entered into a perpetual League which was at firft made for ten Years only, and took an Oath for the due Obfervation of it; from whence they were called *Eydgnoffen*, a German Word fignifying Parties to the fame Oath; and

VOL. II. N^o LXVIII.

the Battle being fought in the the Canton ^{Switzerland.} of *Switz*, which firft gave them any Credit in the World, the Name of this little Province was afterwards communicated to the reft, as they entered into this League, and even to their Allies. The Houfe of *Auftria* made feveral Attempts afterwards to reduce the Cantons of *Switz*, *Underwald*, and *Uri* to their Obedience, but were fo far from effecting it, that they loft feveral more of their Provinces, which from Time to Time entered into the League with them; of which the firft was the Canton of *Lucern*, who came into the Confederacy of the three Cantons in the Year 1332, although this Province was the proper Dominion of the *Auftrian* Family. The Canton of *Zurick* was the next, which entered into the Confederacy in the Year 1351, and upon Account of its Extent, was allowed the firft Place in their General Affemblies, though it was the fifth which came into the Alliance. This was a free Imperial City, and no Part of the Dominions of the Houfe of *Auftria*. However, their confederating with the revolted Provinces, occafioned a new War between the Allies and the Houfe of *Auftria*, in which the *Switzers* made themfelves Mafters of the Canton of *Glaris*, which the fame Year 1351, was received into their Alliance. In the following Year, 1352, they took the Province of *Zug* from the Enemy, and added it to the Number of the Cantons; and in the latter End of the fame Year, the Imperial City of *Bern* came into the Alliance, and constituted the eighth Canton. And thefe eight Cantons continuing in Alliance upwards of 120 Years, without encreasing their Number, they obtained the Name of the Eight Old Cantons, upon the Addition of the reft. In the Year 1481, *Friburg*, Part of the Demefnes of the Houfe of *Auftria*, and purchafed by them of the Counts of *Kyburg*, was received into the Number of the Cantons, as was *Soleure*, an Imperial City, the fame Year. In 1501, *Bafil* and *Schaffhaufen*, two other Imperial Cities. came into the Alliance, and the County of *Appenzel* was added to them in the Year 1513, having pur-

N n

chafed

Switzerland.

chased their Liberty of the Abbot of *St. Gall*, their then Sovereign; and this completed the Number of the Thirteen Cantons.

BUT the House of *Austria*, far from relinquishing their Pretensions to these Countries, still exercised them with perpetual War, by whom they were not more distressed, than by their own Nobility, who constantly joined with the House of *Austria* in all its Attempts upon the Confederated Cantons: But the Nobility being at length driven out of the Country, or reduced to acknowledge the Sovereignty of the Cantons, the *Switzers* were declared a free People, independent of the Empire and the House of *Austria*, by the Treaty of *Munster*, in the Year 1648, at the same Time as my Author rightly observes, as the *United Provinces* were declared independent by *Spain*. Since the Peace of *Munster*, they have not engaged much in Foreign Wars; but several warm Disputes have happened among themselves on Account of Religion; and particularly in the Year 1712, when a War broke out between the two Protestant Cantons of *Zurick* and *Bern*, and the five Catholick Cantons of *Lucern*, *Uri*, *Switz*, *Zug*, and *Underwald*; wherein the former defeated the five *Roman-Catholick* Cantons in two general Battles, and took from them the

Country of *Baden*, and many other large Territories. But the Breach was at length made up, by the Mediation of the *French* Ambassador, at *Arraw*, on the following Terms, *viz.* That the County of *Baden* with the Town, and those of *Keyserthal*, *Klingnau*, *Bremgarten*, and *Mellingen* should remain in full Propriety to *Bern* and *Zurick*, provided that the *Roman-Catholicks* in these Towns, and their Dependencies, should have the Exercise of their Religion: That the Catholick Cantons should admit the Canton of *Bern* into the Government of the common Bailiwicks of *Turgo*, *Rbintal*, and *Sargantz*, and should yield for ever to the two Cantons aforesaid, the Town of *Rappersweil*, the Bridge on the Lake of *Zurick*, and the Village of *Harden*, with its Appurtenances and Dependencies, of which the Neutral Cantons became Guarantees; but the five Popish Cantons aforesaid have never had a good Understanding with the Cantons of *Zurick* and *Bern*, since their yielding up these Territories. On the contrary, they seem ready to call in the *French*, or any other Power to assist them, to be revenged of their Enemies, without regarding what the Consequences may be to their own Country.

Switzerland.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Government of the Switzers.

THE General Dyet, or Assembly of the States, consists of two Representatives sent from each Canton: The Abbot of *St. Gall*, and the Cities of *St. Gall* and *Bienne* also send their Representatives as Allies; and the General Dyet is usually held at *Baden*, on the Feast of *St. John Baptist*, annually; and the first Representative of the Canton of *Zurick* presides at this Dyet, proposes the Matter to be debated, and collects the Votes: The Canton of *Zurick* also hath the Privilege of convoking the Dyet by circular Letters.

THE Matters considered of at a General Dyet are, either the Accounts of the Governors of their common Bailliages, or Appeals from the Sentences of such Governors in Civil and Criminal Cases, the redressing the Grievances of their common Subjects, or composing the Differences which may have arisen between the Cantons, and every Thing else, which may contribute to their mutual Interest: And to this Dyet, the Ministers of Foreign Princes usually apply themselves, either by Way of Audience or Memorial. The

French

Switzerland. French Ambassador, particularly, never fails to attend the Dyet, though he had nothing more than Compliment to offer.

BUT besides this Midsummer-Dyet which meets of course, any one Canton may summon a Dyet upon an extraordinary Occasion, as may the Minister of a Foreign Prince, if he apprehends his Master's Affairs require it, and he will defray the Charges of the Deputies; and there is seldom a Year passes without one extraordinary Dyet or more. Besides these general Dyets, their Differences in Religion have, since the Reformation, occasioned particular Dyets.

THE mutual Confidence between the Cantons seems in some Measure lost, thro' the Zeal of each Party for their particular Opinions. This enters more or less into all their publick Actions; and tho' their General Dyets are still continued to regulate the Affairs of their common Bailliages, all other Matters of Importance are treated of at particular Dyets of the respective Religions; that of the Protestants being held at *Arrow*, that of the *Roman-Catholicks* at *Lucerne*, which being the most potent Catholick Canton, acts as their Head, as that of *Zurick* does as the Head of the Protestants. These Dyets are summoned whenever either of the Parties please, and our Author rightly observes, that the thirteen Cantons do not make one Commonwealth, but are so many independent States, united together by strict Alliances for their mutual Defence. The first League among them reduced to Writing, was made between the three Cantons of *Switz*, *Uri*, and *Underwald*, after the Victory of *Mortgarten* above-mentioned in the Year 1351; by which each Party stipulated to assist each other with all their Force against every Power that should attack them; that none of them should enter into any Treaty or Alliance, without the Consent of the other; and that if any Difference should arise between two of them, the third should decide it.

ABOUT the Year 1481, the eight old Cantons entered into another Alliance to assist each other in Defensive, but not in Offensive Wars; add it was agreed, that the auxiliary Troops should be maintain-

ed by the respective Cantons which sent them; but if a Siege was undertaken for the Service of a particular Canton, such Canton should defray the particular Charges of it: That no auxiliary Canton should be obliged to send their Troops beyond the Limits of *Switzerland*: That upon a Difference between two Cantons, they should each of them chuse two Arbitrators, who might elect an Umpire to decide the Matter, if they could not agree; and his Sentence should be executed by all the Cantons. The five first Cantons also obliged themselves not to enter into any Alliance without the Consent of all five; but the three others reserved to themselves the Liberty of entering into separate Treaties, provided they were not prejudicial to the former Alliance. Afterwards the eight old Cantons obliged themselves to assist each other in the Support of their respective Forms of Government, and agreed upon a Body of Military Laws to be observed by the whole Nation; since which there has been no new Alliance formed between them, though there are five other Cantons added to the old ones. Nor is there any Act or Instrument, according to the above cited Honourable Author, whereby they are all incorporated into one Body; no common Civil Judicature, which hath a Right of obliging all the Cantons by its Decisions; no common Coin or Treasure, but every Canton have these Things distinct: Each hath now a Right of making particular Treaties with Foreign Powers, and of sending and receiving publick Ministers, and of doing all other Acts of Sovereignty separately from the other. And when the thirteen Cantons send Ambassadors to a Foreign State, they never chuse one or two to represent them all; but each Canton sends its particular Ministers, to shew its Rights of Sovereignty.

I PROCEED now to enquire into the several Forms of Government in the respective Cantons: And first, my Author observes, that the Government in some of the Cantons is Aristocratical, and in others Democratical. The seven Aristocratical Cantons are those of *Zurick*, *Bern*, *Lucerne*-

Switzerland.

cern, Basil, Friburg, Soleure and Schaffhausen; the other six are Democratical: And this Difference in their respective Forms of Government, he conjectures to be the Effect of the State each of them happened to be in, when they were erected into Cantons. For as each of the first Kind consisted of one City with very little Territory belonging to it, the Government naturally came to be lodged in the Citizens only; and afterwards continued so, notwithstanding a large Acquisition of Country to their respective Dominions: Whereas the six Democratical Cantons have no Cities; but being divided into little Communities, which had equal Pre-
tence to the Sovereign Power, they could scarce avoid falling into a popular Frame. There is this farther Distinction to be made among the Cantons, which he denominates Aristocratical, (though they are all equally so in Relation to their Subjects) namely, that the Capital Cities of some of the Cantons have the Form of a Democracy, as *Zurick, Basil, and Schaffhausen*, where the ordinary Tradesmen, who are divided into Tribes, have their Share in the Government, and may be elected by their Tribes into the Sovereign Council; whereas in the Cities of *Bern, Lucern, Friburg and Soleure*, the Lesser Council consisting of twenty-seven, joined with a smaller Number of the Greater Council, have the sole Right of filling up Vacancies in the Sovereign Council; and these always chusing their Friends and Relations to fill these Vacancies, the ordinary Citizens have no Share in the Government. In the Canton of *Bern*, which is much the most considerable, the legislative Authority is lodged in the great Council, consisting of 299 Persons when compleat; but as about Ninety-odd are usually absent on their respective Governments, or other Avocations; it is generally stiled the Council of 200. Out of the Members of this Council, is elected another, called the Senate or Lesser Council, consisting of twenty-seven Members, with their two Avoyers, who preside in both Councils annually by Turns; and the two youngest of this As-

sembly have also the Title of secret Counsellors, who, according to my Author, resemble the Tribunes of the People in the *Roman Commonwealth*, and summon the Great Council, whenever they apprehend any Thing designed, which may be prejudicial to the Liberties of the People, or upon any other Emergence. This Senate has the executive Power, and meets every Day of the Week except *Sunday*. The Great Council assembles but twice a Week, unless upon extraordinary Occasions: Peace and War, Alliances, the publick Treasure, and all Civil Employments of Importance are in the Disposal of the Great Council; and all Ecclesiastical Employments, and some inferior Civil Offices are in the Gift of the Senate. When the Great Council assembles, the Senate constitutes a Part of it, or rather, is lost in the Great Council, having no Existence while that is assembled. The Vacancies in the Great Council are filled up by the Senate, and sixteen Members of the Great Council, called *Seizeniers* from their Number, who are chosen out of the old Bailiffs, that is, such as have enjoyed a Government or Bailiage the whole Term of six Years.

I PROCEED now to enquire into the Form of Government in those six Cantons where there are no great Cities, viz. *Switz, Underwald, Uri, Zug, Glaris and Appenzel*; and these, it seems, are all of them Democratical: For each of these Cantons being divided into Districts, according to their Extent, some twelve, others six, and others four; each District or Community, in some Respects, appears to be an independent Sovereignty; for in these, they have both Civil and Criminal Judicatories, in which the rest of the Canton cannot interpose, and from whence there lies no Appeal. But in the Management of the publick Affairs, every District having chosen a Deputy, or Representative, they assemble at some certain Place, and form a standing Council of the Canton; and where the Matter to be debated is of great Importance, they send each of them two or three Representatives; but still they have but a limited Authority; for, accord-

ing

Switzerland.

ing to my Author, the supreme Legislative Power remains in the diffusive Body of the People; every Male in the Country, upwards of sixteen Years of Age, and every Servant as well as his Master, having an equal Share in the Sovereignty. But these Assemblies do not usually meet more than once or twice a Year to chuse their Magistrates, and their Representatives to be sent to the General Dyets, though they may be convoked at other Times as there is Occasion, to give their consents to such Acts as require their Concurrence. The first Officers in these Cantons is called Land-Aman, and is chosen in a full Assembly of the People, who always express their Consent by holding up their Hands. His Office resembles that of an Avoyer or Burgher-Master, but is changed in some of these Cantons every Year, and in others every two Years. He is President both of their standing Council and General Assemblies, and hath the chief Direction of all publick Affairs with the Advice of the Council. So soon as the Land-Aman is chosen, the People elect him a Deputy, who is called Stat-Halter, and acts in the Absence of the other. They proceed also to chuse Treasurers, Secretaries, and other Officers of State, in the same Manner, who continue in their Posts a longer or shorter Time, according to the Customs of the respective Cantons: But though every Member of the Canton seems to have an equal Share in the Government of it, it appears they are generally governed in their Determinations by the Gentry, to whom they pay a particular Regard. On the other Hand, if they apprehend they have been led into Schemes that are destructive to the Country by designing Men, they never fail to punish the Authors of such Advice with the utmost Severity.

I SHALL conclude this Head with some of Mr. Addison's Remarks on the Government of the *Switzers*: He observes, that their Constitution is extremely well adapted to the Poverty and Barrenness of their Climate; that the Misery of being subject to a despotick Prince in a Country composed of Rocks and Mountains, is sufficiently evident from the Governments in

VOL. II. N° 68.

Switzerland.

their Neighbourhood, where, notwithstanding their Lands are much better than those of the *Swiss*, the People are in greater Want of the Necessaries and Conveniencies of Life. A Prince's Court, he remarks, eats too far into the Income of a poor State, and introduces various Kinds of Luxury, which are not consistent with a narrow Fortune. If the Vanity of Dress, Balls and Entertainments were as common in the Cantons as they are in *France*, their Military Roughness would soon be lost, their Tempers grow too soft for their Climate, and their Expences out-run their Revenues: And as the Materials for their Luxury must be imported from abroad, their Country, which has few Commodities to export against them, and but very little Treasure to answer the Balance, would infallibly be ruined. What follows, is as applicable to a mixed Government, as to a Republick, and I could wish the Words were written with a Sun-Beam, and never out of my Countrymen's View, who seem to be plunging themselves into the greatest Excesses of all Kinds that ever any People were guilty of, and which must naturally draw on them inevitable Destruction, if not suddenly remedied. The Words are these: *Luxury wounds a Republick in its very Vitals, as its natural Consequences are Rapine, Avarice and Injustice; for the more Money a Man spends, the more must be endeavour to augment his Stock, which, at last, sets the Liberty and Votes of a Commonwealth to Sale, if they find any Foreign Power, (or ambitious Native) that is able to pay the Price of them.* Addison's Travels, p. 384. It is no Wonder, therefore, he adds, that the poor Commonwealths of *Switzerland* endeavour to suppress every Thing that may introduce Vanity and Luxury; that they prohibit Gaming, Balls, and all extravagances of Dress; and that their Magistrates, in their publick Assemblies, appear in the plainest Garb imaginable, to set an Example to the rest. Persons of different Qualities, indeed, are distinguished by their Ornaments; but they are such as may be purchased at a very moderate Price. A great Officer, for Example, is known by the Depth of his Hat-

O o Crown;

Switzerland. Crown; and their Holiday-Cloaths, which have an Appearance of Finery, go from Father to Son, being seldom worn out in two or three Generations. It is an ordinary Thing to see a Man of Substance wear

the Breeches and Doublet of his Great-Grandfather; and their Peasants are clothed in a coarse Kind of Canvas, the Manufacture of the Country.

CHAP. V.

Of the Subjects of the Switzers.

THE Territories subject to the *Switzers*, are such Places as belong to them all, or to several of them in common, having been conquered by their united Arms. The common Bailiages are nine, viz. the Country of *Baden*, the free Villages, the Counties of *Turgovy*, *Sargantz* and *Rhental*, and the four *Italian* Bailiages of *Lugano*, *Lucarno*, *Mendriso*, and *Valmadia*; to which we must add the three Cities without Territories, viz. *Bremgarten*, *Meilingen*, and *Rappersweil*.

Baden.

THE Country of *Baden* hath the *Rhine* on the North and West, and the Canton of *Zurick* on the South, being as large as some of the little Cantons, and of a much more fruitful Soil: It formerly belonged to the House of *Austria*, but the seven old Cantons made a Conquest of it in the Year 1415.

BADEN, the Capital City, so named from its Baths, lies on the River *Limath*, about fourteen Miles North-West of *Zurick*, and six to the Southward of the *Rhine*. It is one of the antientest Towns in *Switzerland*, and the Place of their General Dyets, and usually called *Upper Baden*, to distinguish it from *Lower Baden* in *Germany*.

THE four Bailiages of *Lugano*, *Lucarno*, *Mendriso*, and *Valmadia*, are situate on the *Italian* Side of the *Alps*, and were formerly Part of the Dutchy of *Milan*, but dismembered from it by Duke *Maximilian Sforza*, and given to the *Switzers* in the Year 1513, for the Service they had done him in his Wars. They belong to twelve of the Cantons, *Appenzel* having no Share in them, being not then received into the Alliance of the Cantons. These four

Bailiages extend several Leagues in the warm Climate of *Italy*: But the Country is mountainous. The chief Towns are, 1. *Lugano*. 2. *Lucarno*. 3. *Scona*; and, 4. *Brisago*.

THE City of *Lugano* is situated on the *Lugano*. North Side of a Lake of the same Name, about eight Miles from the Frontiers of *Milan*, the Governor whereof hath the Command of the other Bailiages.

LUCARNO is situated on the West *Lucarno*. Side of the Lake *Major*, ten Miles North-West of *Lugano*, formerly a considerable Place, but now in a ruinous Condition. The Natives of all these four Bailiages are *Roman-Catholicks*, and so bigotted, that when a Protestant Canton sends a Governor in its Turn of that Persuasion, he is not allowed the Exercise of his Religion in his own House. According to my Author, the War in 1712, between the Cantons of *Bern* and *Zurick* on one Part, and *Lucern*, *Uri*, *Switz*, *Underwald* and *Zug*, on the other, made many Alterations in the Property of the common Bailiages; for by the ensuing Treaty of Peace, the whole Country of *Baden*, half the three Bailiages, including particularly the Cities of *Bremgarten* and *Rappersweil*, were yielded to the two Protestant Cantons of *Zurick* and *Bern*, reserving to *Glaris* its Share in the Sovereignty, because that Canton had not concerned itself in the War. The Canton of *Bern* also was admitted to a Share in the Sovereignty of *Turgovy*, *Sargantz*, *Rhental*, and the other Half of the three Bailiages, of which it had no Part before that War. These common Bailiages are governed by their respective Bailiffs, elected out of the several Cantons, who are Co-Sovereigns

Switzerland. vereigns, every Canton appointing the Bailiffs by Turns, who is changed in some Bailiages every five, and in others, every six Years; and these Bailiffs are not accountable to the particular Canton which elected them, but to the Cantons in general, that are Co-Sovereigns. Switzerland.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Allies of the Switzers.

Grifons.

THE Country of the *Grifons*, the most considerable of the Allies of the *Switzers*, lies between *Tyrol* and *Trent* on the East, and *Switzerland Proper* on the West: This was Part of the Antient *Rhetia*, and consists of three independent States, united for their common Defence. These, with the Countries they have conquered, viz. the *Valtelline*, *Chiavenna*, and *Bormio*, contiguous to them, are about 100 Miles long, and sixty broad, subdivided into three Parts, viz. 1. The *Grifon*, or Grey League. 2. The League of the House of God; and, 3. The League of the Ten Jurisdictions.

Coire City.

THE Capital City of the whole is *Coire*, situate near the Banks of the *Rhine*, fifty-five Miles South of the Lake of *Constance*. The rest of the Towns mentioned in this Country, are, *Ilants*, a little Town situate on the *Rhine*, twenty Miles South-West of *Coire*: Besides these, we meet with the little Towns of *Dissentis*, *Splagen*, *Davas*, or *Tafas*.

As to the Government of this Country, every Male in each Division has a Voice in electing their Representatives, who meet in their particular Dyets; and these Lesser Dyets elect some of their Number to represent them in a general Dyet, the Members whereof are so limited by their Instructions, that they cannot take a final Resolution without resorting to the Communities that deputed them to have their Resolutions confirmed.

Two Thirds of the *Grifon* Leagues are Protestants of the Sect of *Calvin*, or *Presbyterians*; the rest are *Roman-Catholics*: But every Thing being determined by a Majority of Voices, and the *Grifons* being only allied to the Protestant Cantons

of *Zurick* and *Bern*, this is usually esteemed a Protestant State. But in the *Valtelline*, and the Countries of *Bormio* and *Chiavenna*, which were antiently Part of the Dutchy of *Milan*, and ceded to the *Grifons* by the *Sforzas*, Dukes of *Milan*, the *Roman-Catholic* Religion was established by the Terms of that Cession.

THE *Valtelline* consists of one large Valley, about ten Leagues in Length, abounding in Corn, Wine, and Oil, and the most delicious Fruits. The two other Countries of *Chiavenna* and *Bormio* are very fruitful, but not in so great a Degree as the *Valtelline*, which is as valuable for being a Pass between *Germany* and *Italy*, as for its Fertility. I shall therefore be a little more particular in describing the Situation of this Country: And I find that the *Valtelline* is bounded by the Country of the *Grifons* on the North, by *Tyrol* towards the East, by the Territories of *Venice* on the South, and by the Dutchy of *Milan* towards the West; the chief Towns whereof are, *Tirano*, *Sondrio*, and *Morbegno*.

TIRANO, the Capital of the Province, is situated on the Banks of the River *Adda*, about six Miles to the Northwards of the Territories of *Venice*, and fifty South-West of *Coire*.

SONDRIO stands upon the *Adda*, forty Miles South of *Coire*, and is a Place of the greatest Strength in the *Valtelline*, and the Residence of the Governor.

THE County of *Chiavenna* is of a small Extent, and bounded by the Country of the *Grifons* on the North and West, by the *Valtelline* on the East, and by the four Governments of *Italy* on the South; the chief Towns whereof, are *Chiavenna* and *Pleury*.

CHIA-

Switzerland.

CHIAVENNA is a little Town, pleasantly situated at the Foot of the Mountains upon the River *Maira*, which near this Place falls into the Lake of *Como*; it was antiently a large Place, but had the Misfortune great Part of it, to be buried by a Mountain which hung over the Town, and the like Accident happened to the Town of *Pleury*, on the 25th of *August*, 1618.

Bormio.

THE Country of *Bormio* is bounded by the Country of the *Grisons* on the North, by the Bishoprick of *Trent* on the East, by the *Valtelline* towards the West, and by the *Venetian* Territories on the South, being surrounded by inaccessible Mountains; the chief Town whereof is *Bormio*, situate on the *Adda* three Miles from its Source. The Bailiages in the *Valtelline*, as well as those in *Chiavenna* and *Bormio*, are disposed of by each Community of the *Grisons* by Turns, and sold to the best Bidder, who is always made Bailiff or Governor, and must be guilty of great Exactions on the poor People under his Power before he can reimburse himself. The stated publick Revenues of the *Grison* Leagues are very inconsiderable, and therefore, upon a War breaking out, or any other Emergency, they tax themselves in Proportion to their Abilities, and the Necessity of the Service. The Duties arising from Goods carried through the Country, constitute the principal Part of the publick Revenues, if we except the Pensions paid them by Foreign Princes, which are divided among the common People, as well as the Magistrates, though it may be difficult to distinguish one from the other, when they are not in the Execution of their Offices; for their Senators do not think it beneath them to keep Inns for the Entertainment of Travellers, or to exercise other mean Employments: The *Grisons* may well be reckoned the Refuse of *Switzerland*. What renders them most considerable, is the Passes through their Country, between *Germany* and *Italy*, of which there are four only, by which their Country is accessible; and even these may be defended by a very small Force: The first by the Lake of *Como*, which preserves

Switzerland.

their Communication with *Italy*; the second by the Valley of *Comonica*, which gives them an Entrance into the Territories of *Venice*; the third by the Valley of the *Inn*, which lets them into *Tyrol*; and the fourth by a Bridge over the *Rhine* near *Coire*, by which they have a Communication with *Swabia*, and the Cantons of *Switzerland*.

THE Countries of *Neuchâtel* and *Vallengin* also, are Allies of the *Switzers*, they are subject to the same Prince, and form together a little Sovereignty, bounded by the Bishoprick of *Basil*, and the Territory of *Biel*, towards the North; by the Lake of *Neuchâtel* towards the East; by the Canton of *Bern* on the South, and by *Franche Compté* or *Burgundy* on the West; being about twelve Leagues in Length from North to South, and six in Breadth from East to West. The Air of this Country near the Lake is temperate, but very sharp in the mountainous Parts of it: The Soil is stony, but produces the best Wine in *Switzerland*; by the Sale whereof to Foreigners, the Natives make great Advantages.

THEIR Language is *French*, and they resemble that Nation more in their Manners and Customs than the *Germans*, having more Vivacity than the rest of the *Switzers*, with a good Share of Vanity. They are, in a manner, a free independent People, notwithstanding they have always had a Prince for their Head; for nothing is determined but by the Concurrence of the three Estates. They have also the Privilege of chusing their own Magistrates, and Standard-Bearer, and are subject to no Taxes but what they lay upon themselves; and the whole Country is of the Reformed Religion, except the two Villages of *Crefier* and *Landeron*, the Inhabitants whereof are *Roman-Catholicks*. Upon the Death of the Dutchess of *Nemours*, the last Countess of *Neuchâtel*, as Heiress of the House of *Longueville*, the States of the Country were inclined to submit themselves to the late King of *Prussia*, as Heir by his Mother to the House of *Orange*, which derived its Title to *Neuchâtel* from the Marriage of one of its Princes with the Heiress of the House of *Chalons*, the direct Sovereign of these two Countries.

Several

Switzerland

Several Competitors also arose at the same Time who claimed as Heirs in Blood to the House of *Longueville*; but the States rejected their Claim, and adjudged it to the Heirs of the House of *Chalons*, and the King of *Prussia* accordingly took Possession of it. The chief Towns in the County of *Neufchatel*, are, 1. *Neufchatel*, the Capital, and, 2. *Landeron*.

Neufchatel.

1. *NEUFCHATEL*, called by the *Germans*, *Newburg*, is situated at the North-East End of the Lake to which it communicates its Name, about twenty Miles North-West of *Bern*, and fifteen North-West of *Friburg*. The Town is well built, and adorned with several handsome Fountains: It is governed by a Council of sixty Burghers and enjoys large Privileges, among which the most considerable is, that they are Comburghers or Fellow-Citizens with the Canton of *Bern*, which is not only their Protector, but Umpire of all the Differences between them and their Sovereign; and this Canton supported them in their Religious and Civil Rights, while they were under the Dominion of Popish Princes. The Counts of *Neufchatel* were formerly allied to the Cantons of *Bern*, *Lucern*, *Solcure*, and *Friburg*; but since the Investiture of the King of *Prussia*, the Popish States do not seem fond of renewing the Alliance, and they may be looked upon now as allied only to *Bern*.

2. *LANDERON*, situate near the Lake of *Biel*, is remarkable for the Strength of its Situation, and a noble Castle, the Residence of the Prince.

Vallengen.

THE County of *Vallengen* lies about a League to the Northward of *Neufchatel*, the chief Town whereof is of the same Name: It is situate near the Foot of Mount *Jura*, which separates it from *Burgundy*, and is divided into five Vallies, which contain about forty Villages, the Inhabitants whereof are generally *Calvinists*.

St. Gall City and Abbey.

THE Abbot and City of *St. Gall* are also Allies of the *Switzers*: The Abbot is Sovereign of a Country called *The Patri-mony of St. Gall*, lying between the Canton of *Zurick* and the Lake of *Constance*, as also of the County of *Tocken-burg* contiguous to it, extending about thirty-six

Miles in Length, and twelve in Breadth: Switzerland.

He assumes the Title of a Prince of the Empire, which is merely titular, having neither Vote or Session in it. He was also formerly Sovereign of the City of *St. Gall*, and of a good Part of the Canton of *Appenzel*; but they have both of them purchased their Liberty, and have now no Dependence on him.

THE City of *St. Gall* is situate in the *Turgow*, about five Miles South-West of the Lake of *Constance*, and ten North-West of *Appenzel*, and forms a little Commonwealth, at present without any Territory belonging to it. The Government consists of a Great and little Council, as in other Cities of *Switzerland*, and is of the Aristocratical Kind. Both the Abbot and Town of *St. Gall* have the Privilege of sending Deputies to the General Dyets of the *Swiss* Cantons; they have a Session, but no Votes there. It is one of the best Towns of Trade in the Country, and particularly remarkable for its Linen Manufacture, which employs the Inhabitants of all Ages and Conditions. The whole Country about them furnishes them with great Quantities of Flax, out of which it is computed, they make annually 40,000 Pieces of Linen, of 200 Ells to the Piece, which they send into *Italy*, *Germany*, and the adjacent Countries, in Packs carried by Mules, by which Traffick the Natives are so enriched, that there is no Place where there are found more wealthy Burghers in Proportion to the Extent of it, or where there are so few poor People. In the Town of *St. Gall*, it is computed, there are about 10,000 Souls, the Government resembling that of the other Cities in *Switzerland*. The Abbey and the Town are mortal Enemies to each other, and every little Offence on either Side works them up to a Flame. It is not long since, that a Monk, in one of their Processions, carrying his Cross erected through the Town with 3000 or 4000 Peasants attending him, occasioned a Tumult among the Citizens, who looked upon it as an unpardonable Insult on their Religion, and running to their Arms, drew down four Pieces of Cannon to the Gates of the Abbey, vow-

Switzerland.

ing to be revenged for the Affront : But the Catholicks who attended the Proceſſion being let out of the Convent by a back Way, which led into the Abbot's Territories, eſcaped their Fury. The Abbot, however, was ſo exaſperated, that he raiſed an Army, and blocked up that Side of the Town which faces his Dominions, prohibiting his Subjects to furniſh the Citizens with any Manner of Proviſions. When they were juſt upon the Point of entering into a War, the Cantons their Proteſtants compromiſed the Matter, ordering that the Townſmen, who had been too raſh in taking Arms, ſhould pay a Fine of 2000 Crowns ; and, on the other Hand, that no Prieſt ſhould carry his Croſs through their Town erected, for the future, but let it hang about his Neck without touching it with either Hand, till he came within the Precincts of the Abbey. Neither the publick Buildings of the Town, the Abbey or the Abbey-Church, are very magnificent.

Valais.

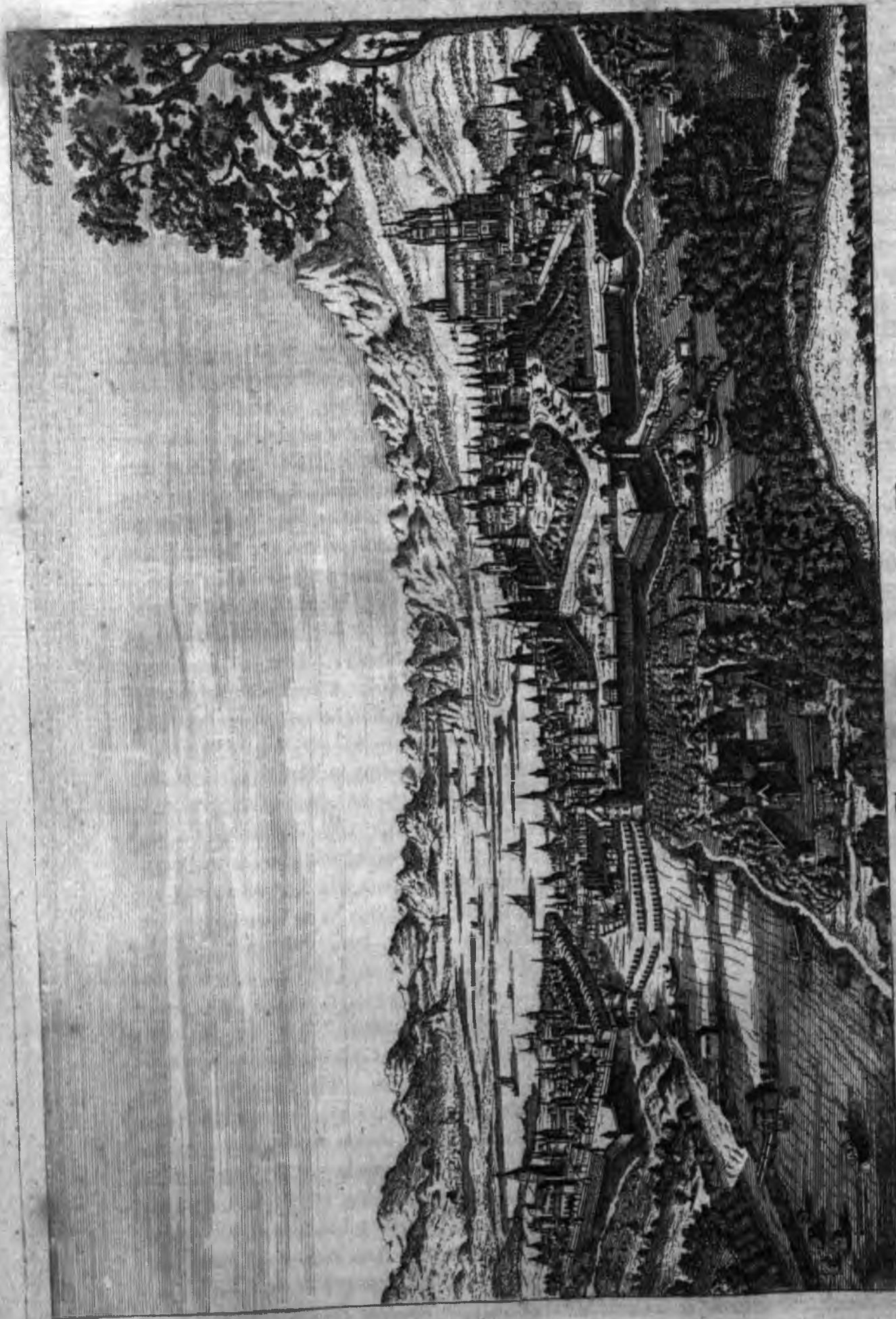
THE Republick of *Valais* is another Ally of the *Switzers*, which takes its Name from a Valley inhabited by the Subjects of this little Commonwealth, which extends from the Lake of *Geneva* to the Mountain called *la Fourche*, where the *Rhone* hath its Source, and is divided into two Parts by that River which runs through the Middle of it, and frequently overflows great Part of the Country. This Country is called by the *Germans*, *Wallifland* and *Valenza*, and is bounded by *Switzerland* on the North and Eaſt, by the *Milaneſe* and Dutchy of *Aouſt* on the South, and by *Savoy* on the Weſt, and is about eighty Miles in Length, and from ten to twenty in Breadth. It is ſeparated from the Canton of *Bern* and *Savoy* by Mountains of a prodigious Height, which are always covered with Snow, and is uſually divided into the *Upper* and *Lower Valais*. The *Upper Valais* is again ſubdivided into ſeven independent Communities, reſembling thoſe of the *Griſons*, and the *Lower* into fix. Their Mountains afford Paſture for numerous Herds of Cattle in the Summer, and the Valley produces Corn and Wine, and a great Variety of delicious Fruits : But it is to the Industry of

Switzerland.

the Inhabitants, that this Fertility of the Low Lands is in a great Meaſure to be aſcribed, who with incredible Labour convey the Water from the Rocks and Mountains by Wooden Troughs or Channels, for two Miles together in ſome Places, being obliged to cut a Paſſage through the Rocks to lay them in. The Harveſt continues in this Country from *May* to *October*, being ſooner or later according to the Situation of the Place. In the Compaſs of one Day's Travelling, we find a Variety of Seasons, Winter on one Side a Mountain, and Summer on the other, while the Spring appears in all its Beauty in a third Place. It is ſaid there are Mines of Silver, Copper, Iron and Lead, in ſome of their Hills ; but, I preſume, ſcarce worth the working, or the poor *Swiſs* would have been Maſters of more Treafure than we find they are. The chief Towns are, *Syon* the Capital, *Martinach*, and *St. Maurice*.

SYON, the *Sedunum* of the Antients, *Syon City*. was a Town of *Gallia Narbonenſis*, called by the *Germans*, *Sitte*, and ſtands upon the River *Sitte*, which a little below falls into the *Rhone*, being about fifty Miles to the Southward of *Bern*, and ſixty to the Eaſtward of *Geneva*. It is the Seat of the Biſhop, who is a Prince of the Empire, and was formerly Sovereign of great Part of the Country ; but his Power is much diminished of late, and the Government changed into a Republick, though the Biſhop ſtill preſides in their Councils as their Head, and hath a conſiderable Influence on their Affairs. The ſeven Communities of the *Upper Valais* (to which the *Lower* is ſubject) ſend Deputies to their Dyets, in the ſame Manner as the *Griſons* do, and their Commonwealth is governed in the ſame Manner. The *Valaiſians* were antiently allied to the Canton of *Bern*, but are now much more nearly allied to the Catholick Cantons, both by Intereſt and Inclination, as they are themſelves of the Catholick Religion.

THE next Ally of the *Switzers* I ſhall Geneva City. mention, is the City of *Geneva*, which ſtands at the South-Weſt End of the Lake *Lemman* or *Geneva*, in the Latitude of 46 Degrees,



GENEVE.

Plate 142. N^o 83. Vol. 2. p. 101.

Switzerland. Degrees, 22 Minutes, thirty Miles South-West of *Lausanne*, and seventy South-West of *Bern*, being divided into two Parts by the River *Rhone*, the South Part of which is much the larger, and stands upon a Hill; the other which belongs to the Country of *Gex*, is called *Gervais*, and stands upon a Flat: There is a Communication between them by three Wooden Bridges: Travellers take particular Notice of two handsome Streets, the one extending along the Banks of the River and Lake, and the other ascending the Hill. The Houses lately built are generally of hewn Stone, but the rest make no extraordinary Figure: The most remarkable of their publick Buildings are, 1. The Church of St. *Peter*, formerly the Cathedral, a handsome Pile, wherein is the Tomb of *Henry II.* Duke of *Roban*. 2. The Town-House; and, 3. The publick Library. The Town is not so much to be admired for its Beauty as for the Water, the fine Walks, and Prospects about it, which render it a pleasant Abode. The Walls are upwards of two Miles in Circumference, and the Fortifications sufficient to prevent a sudden Surprise, but would not be able to endure a long Siege. Its greatest Security consists in the Protection of its Allies, the Cantons of *Bern* and *Zurich*, and in its being the Interest of *France* to prevent *Savoy's* taking Possession of it, and of *Savoy*, that it should not fall into the Hands of *France*; otherwise, either of these Powers, whose Territories are almost contiguous to the Walls of their City, might soon reduce the Place. The Inhabitants, it is computed, amount to 30,000 Souls, of whom 5000 may be able to bear Arms. In their Arsenal, which is kept in admirable Order, there are Arms for 12,000 Men; and here, they still preserve the Scaling-Ladders and Arms they took from the *Savoyards*, when they attempted to surprize the City. The lower Rank of People, are a clownish Generation, conversing with their Cattle all the Summer: They drive them up the Mountains about the Middle of *May*, living in Huts, and managing the Business of the Dairy till the Winter returns, and then they come back to their Dwellings in

Switzerland. Town. The People of Condition are esteemed polite, many *French* and *Italians* of the *Calvinistical* Strain residing amongst them, and several other Nations making it their Road to *Italy*. This Town was anciently under the Dominion of the *Romans*, and afterwards of the *Burgundians*. It was once also an Imperial Town, and the Dukes of *Savoy* have had the Sovereignty of it. The Counts and Bishops of *Geneva* seem, for some Time, to have had a mixed Jurisdiction in the Place, but at the Reformation their Bishop was their Sovereign in Temporals, as well as Spirituals.

IN the Year 1533, the People expelled their Bishop, and erected a Form of Government resembling that of the neighbouring Cities of *Switzerland*; for they have a Great Council of 200, in whom the Legislative Power is lodged, and another chosen out of it, consisting of twenty-five Members, who have the executive Power; these, however, advise with a third Council, called the Council of State, consisting of sixty Members taken out of the Great Council: Sixteen of the Members of the Great Council are always of the Degree of Burghermaster, or Syndicks, four of whom are in Office every Year, the first presiding in Matters of State, the second hath the Direction of the Hospitals, the third has the Care of the Militia, and the fourth is called the Burghermaster of the Reformation, who sees all Orders and Acts of their Synod and State put in Execution. They have also their Treasurer and other Officers of State, as in other *Swiss* Republicks. Causes are heard in the first Instance before five Members of the Lesser Council, and others associated with them. The Government is of the Aristocratical Kind, but of late Years the common People have proved mutinous, and compelled their Superiors to part with something of their Power; alledging, that they had formerly a greater Share in the Administration, and have been unjustly deprived of their Rights and Privileges by the leading Men. Their Church is true Presbyterian, having been formed by *John Calvin* in Person, about the

Switzerland.

the Year 1535. It is now governed by their City Clergy, who are fifteen in Number, and the Burgher-master for Reformation, with six others elected out of the Great Council; and this Assembly is called the Consistory; but their Decrees are of no Force till they are ratified by the Great Council. They take Care to keep their Clergy humble in this State, by allowing them moderate Salaries of fifty or threescore Pounds a Year a-piece, though, as every Thing is cheap, this will preserve them from Want. The Presbyterians here are in some Instances as rigid as their Brethren in this Part of the World. They will allow of neither Cards, Drinking, or Dancing; but then they are not so strict in keeping the Sabbath, as the *English* and *Scotch* Presbyterians; for they allow and authorize all manly Exercises on *Sundays* after Divine Service: They play at Bowls in the Afternoon, and their Militia are then exercised by an Act of State. The Ground about *Geneva* is not unfruitful, consisting of Gardens, Vineyards, Meadows, and rich Pastures on the neighbouring Hills; but their Territories are very small, being hemmed in by the Dominions of *France* or *Savoy*, and the Lake on three Sides, and on the fourth their Lands scarce extend four Miles in Length. The Lake,

as hath been observed already, is about sixty Miles in Length, and twelve in Breadth, and produces a great Variety of good Fish, especially Trouts, which were forty and fifty Pounds a Fish; and it is said in some Places not to be less than 400 or 500 Fathoms deep. The Town has a good Trade, which would be much better, if the *Rhone* was navigable from hence to *France*; but about ten Miles below the City, there is such a Cataract, or Water-Fall, that no Vessels can pass it; after which the River takes its Course under Ground, rising again at *Seyffel*, from whence it is navigable to the Mouth.

Switzerland.

THEIR principal Manufactures are those of Gold and Silver Lace, Silks, and Shammy-Leather; and there is an University here, but no Salaries settled on the Professors, whose Gain arises chiefly from their Pupils and Disciples.

THE Language of the common People is the *Savoyard*, or a very bad Dialect of the *French* Tongue; but People of Condition speak it in greater Purity. This Republick was antiently allied to the Catholick, as well as Protestant Cantons; but since they have adhered to the Doctrine of *Calvin*, the Catholicks seem to have dropped their Alliance with this City.

CHAP. VII.

*Of their Manufactures and Traffick.*Manufactures
and Traffick.

THE *Switzers* export scarce any Merchandize to Foreign Countries, except Horses, neat Cattle, Butter, Cheese, Linen, and Crape. The *French* take off great Numbers of their Horses in Time of War for remounting their Cavalry. My Author relates, he has known 10,000 Horses bought in this Country by the *French*, in the Space of a Year, for the Use of their Army. And the King of *Sardinia*, in the late Wars, had *Swiss* Horses for his Dragoons and Artillery, but those of *Germany* for remounting his Cavalry. Great Numbers are also sold in the *Mila-*

nese and other Parts of *Lombardy*, for their Coaches. They dispose of a great Number of neat Cattle in *Italy*, and their Cheeses are sent to most Countries of *Europe*. These Commodities are common to all the Cantons; but the Towns where Manufactures may be said to flourish, if compared with the rest, are those of *Zurick*, *Basil*, *Schaffhausen*, and *St. Gall*. *Zurick* is considerable for a Manufacture of Crape, which they have brought to some Perfection, and export in great Quantities. The Town of *St. Gall* is famous for its Linen, which, tho' much inferior to that of *Holland*,

Switzerland. *land*, is afforded cheaper, and worn by the Gentry as well as common People. *Basil* and *Schaffhausen* are not distinguished for any particular Kind of Manufacture, but lie mighty convenient for a Foreign Trade as they are situated upon the Frontiers of the Empire; for here they have the Opportunity of exchanging the Merchandizes of *France*, *Italy*, and *Germany*, which brings no small Profit to the Inhabitants, many of whom are considerable Merchants. The rest of the Towns of *Switzerland* enjoy only a little retail Trade. As to their Importations, having neither Corn or Wine sufficient of their own Growth to supply their Necessities, they are forced to be obliged to their Neighbours for them, and are supplied chiefly from *Suabia* and the *Milanese*. Their Salt is imported from *Tirol*, *Franche Compté*, and *Bavaria*, with which Countries the Sovereigns of each Canton enter into Treaties to be supplied at a certain Price, and make great Advantages by retailing it out again to their Subjects. A Salt-Pit has lately been found in the Canton of *Bern*. As there are scarce any Manufactures of Silk, Wool, or Hair in *Switzerland*, all their Cloathing of these Kinds is imported from abroad, except a very coarse Sort of Woollen Stuffs, which their Peasants wear. Their Mechanicks also are such Bunglers, that the better Sort of People usually send for their common Utensils from other Countries. From all which it is evident, that their Importations much exceed their Exportations, and their Country, consequently, grows poorer every Day. The Species of Gold and Silver are scarce seen in publick Commerce, which proceeds in some Measure from the Coin being hoarded up by those Cantons who have publick Treasuries, which for Want of Circulation is lost to the Country. The Balance of Trade, therefore, being much against the *Switzers*, their Governors, to prevent the Consumption of Foreign Goods as much as possible, have endeavoured to retrench all Superfluities in Cloathing and Furniture by Sumptuary Laws, which prohibit the wearing of Gold, Silver, Jewels, Silk, and Thread-

VOL. II. N° 68.

Switzerland. Lace, and whatever else is more chargeable than useful in Dress; only the Women are a little indulged in the wearing Silks at Weddings, and on Festivals, and on some other solemn Occasions; but although this hinders the Mischief from encreasing, it is by no Means a compleat Remedy. Nothing can prevent the Exportation of their Coin, but the establishing Manufactures in their own Country, which may serve at least for their own Consumption; and though they have no good Wool or Silk of their own Growth, they may, however, be supplied with these on moderate Terms from their Neighbours: When the *French* Refugees left their Country upon the Revocation of the Edict of *Nantz*, it seems many of them retired to *Switzerland*, and endeavoured to establish several Manufactures there, but not being encouraged or protected by the Government, and persecuted by the Natives, who would not suffer a Foreigner to exercise any Trade in their Cities, the *French* Protestants found themselves under a Necessity of removing into other Countries, whereby the Protestant Cantons lost the best Opportunity they are ever like to have of erecting profitable Manufactures in their Country. As long as their Citizens have the Privilege of hindering Foreigners from exercising Trades amongst them, and are such indifferent Artists themselves, there is very little Hopes of seeing Manufactures flourish among them, or a Foreign Trade carried on to Advantage.

MR. *Addison* observed, that the Country between *Lausanne*, and *Geneva* was the most fruitful and best cultivated of any among the *Alps*; it was formerly under the Dominion of the Duke of *Savoy*, but taken from him by the Canton of *Bern*, and confirmed to that Canton by the Treaty of *St. Julian*, About five Miles from *Nion*, they still shew the Ruins of *Cæsar's* Wall, which extended eighteen Miles in Length, viz. from Mount *Jura* to the Banks of the Lake of *Geneva*, as *Cæsar* has described it in the First Book of his Commentaries.

Mr. Addison's Observations.

Qq

FROM

Switzerland.
Friburg.

FROM *Lausanne*, this Author travelled to *Friburg*, the Capital of one of the largest Popish Cantons, the Situation whereof is so irregular among Rocks and Precipices, that they are forced to climb up to several Parts of it by Stair-Cases of a prodigious Ascent. The College of Jesuits here, is said to be the finest in *Switzerland*, from whence there are several beautiful Prospects; and they have a Collection of Pictures representing most of the Fathers of their Order, among whom are some Natives of *England*, by us stiled Rebels, and by them Martyrs. The Inscription under *Henry Garnet* relates, that when the Hereticks could not prevail on him either by Force or Promises to change his Religion, they hanged and quartered him.

Two Leagues from *Friburg* there is a little Hermitage, esteemed one of the greatest Curiosities in *Switzerland*: It lies in the prettiest Solitude imaginable among Woods and Rocks, which at first View incline one to be serious. The Hermit had lived there twenty-five Years, and with his own Hands, wrought out of the Rock a pretty Chapel, a Sacristy, a Chamber, Kitchen, Cellar, and other Conveniences. His Chimney is carried up through the whole Rock, notwithstanding the Rooms lie very deep, and he has cut the Side of the Rock into a Level for a Garden, to which he brings the Earth he finds in the neighbouring Parts, and has made such a Spot of Ground of it, as furnishes out a Kind of Luxury for a Hermit: And as he observed the Drops of Water distilling from several Parts of the Rock, by following the Veins of them, he made himself two or three Fountains in the Bowels of the Mountain, which serve his Table, and water his Garden.

Highways.

THE Ways from *Friburg* to *Bern* are very bad, great Part of them Woods of Fir-Trees, of which they have such great Quantities, that they mend their High-

ways in this Country with Wood instead of Stone. The publick Walks by the great Church of *Bern*, are worth the viewing: They are raised extremely high, and that their Weight might not break the Walls and Pilasters which surround them, they are built upon Arches and Vaults. These Walks afford the noblest Summer's Prospect in the World; for here you have the full View of a huge Range of Mountains, that lie in the Country of the *Grisons*, and are covered with Snow: They are about fourscore Miles distant from *Bern*, but their Height and Colour makes them seem much nearer. The Cathedral stands on the Side of these Walks, and is esteemed the most magnificent Protestant Church in *Europe*, out of *England*. The Town of *Bern* is well supplied with Water, there being a great Variety of beautiful Fountains at equal Distances, from one End of their Streets to the other.

SOLEURE, or *Soluthurn*, Mr. Addison esteemed the politest Town in this Country. The French King, *Lewis XIV.* advanced large Sums towards the building of the Jesuits Church here, which is the finest modern Building in *Switzerland*. All the Fortifications round the Town are faced with Marble. Here and in all other Parts of *Switzerland*, the Wine that grows in the *Pais de Vaude*, on the Banks of the Lake of *Geneva*, is very cheap, notwithstanding the great Distance between the Vineyards, and the Places where their Wine is sold. For their navigable Rivers lie so commodiously, that after half a Day's Land-Carriage from the Lake, they are embarked on those Rivers, and carried down the Stream to *Bern*, *Soleure*, and all the richest Parts of *Switzerland*: He travelled afterwards from *Soleure* to *Zurich*, which he observes is prettily situated on the Lake of the same Name, and is one of the most elegant Towns in the Country.

Switzerland.

Switzerland.

CHAP. VIII.

Of their Revenues and Forces.

Revenues.

THE Publick Revenues are not large, if compared with those of other Kingdoms and States: But if we compare their Income with their Expences, some of these Republicks cannot be esteemed poor. For though their annual Revenue be small, the Charges of the Government is less, and they lay up something every Year; which in a long Tract of Time, furnishes them with a considerable Treasure: And it is observed to be one Advantage that a Commonwealth has of a Monarchy, that the former are better Husbands of their Treasure, not throwing it away upon their Pleasures and Passions, as Princes usually do, and saving the Expences of Courts and Guards, and other glittering Fopperies, stiled by some, the embroidered Part of the Government. The little popular Cantons, indeed have scarce any Publick Revenues, but tax themselves voluntarily, according to the Exigency of their Affairs. The Commonwealths in *Switzerland*, which may be esteemed rich, are those which have Cities for their Capitals, and among these, the Revenues of the Protestant Cantons exceed those of the Catholick Republicks, being possessed of the Church-Lands, which they seized at the Reformation, the Profits whereof are appropriated to the Service of the Government, except a small Part of them, which are reserved for the Maintenance of the Clergy. The Revenues of the Catholick Cantons with Cities, viz. of *Lucerne*, *Soleure*, and *Friburg*, are so inconsiderable, that after the annual Expences of the Government are defrayed, there remains but a very small Sum to be laid up in the publick Treasury. Even the little Cantons of *Basil* and *Schaffhausen*, tho' of a much smaller Extent, are richer than these three Catholick Cantons, and always have a considerable Sum in their Treasury. But the two wealthiest Cantons are those of *Zurick* and *Bern*, the former of which, by the Advantage of its

Trade, is the richer in Proportion to the Extent of its Territories; but *Bern* is so much larger, that the Revenues of this Canton are supposed to amount to as much more as the former.

STANDING Forces have ever been thought inconsistent with the Welfare of these Republicks, since their first Institution; but there is no where in *Europe* a better regulated Militia: With these they have, from Time to Time, maintained their Liberty against all the Attempts of the House of *Austria* and *France*; and during the long Wars they had with those Powers, were esteemed excellent Soldiers, tho' they never kept the Field the Year round, but when the Campaign was ended, used to return to their respective Dwellings.

THE Cantons having continued now upwards of 200 Years in Peace with all their Neighbours, and had having no Wars but among themselves on Account of Religion, which have not been very frequent, their Troops are not esteemed equal to what they were formerly. Almost the only religious Disputes which have occasioned a Rupture amongst them, are those in 1531, in 1656, and 1712. In the two former of which the Catholick Cantons gained great Advantages of the Protestants; but in the third, which lasted but four Months, the Protestants broke the Power of the Catholick Cantons, and would have made an entire Conquest of them, if the Catholick Princes in their Neighbourhood had not threatened to interpose in the Quarrel.

My Author is of Opinion, that the present *Switzers* are not at all degenerated from their Ancestors in Point of Bravery, the Troops of that Nation in Foreign Service, having behaved to the Satisfaction of every Power that employed them. The Charge of their being degenerated, amounts to no more than this, that the Forces, which are newly raised amongst them, and have

Switzerland. have not been exercised with constant War, as their Ancestors were, require some Time to discipline them, before they can be a Match for Veteran Troops. The Reasons usually given by these People against maintaining a Body of Standing Forces, are,

1. That it would endanger their Liberties.
2. That very few of the Cantons are able to maintain such a Body of Troops as would secure them against an Invasion ;
- and, 3. That a Standing Army, maintained by any of the Cantons in Time of Peace, would create a Jealousy in the rest, and induce the neighbouring Princes to interpose, and oblige them to disband such Forces; therefore to maintain their Civil Government in perfect Freedom and Independence, and to avoid giving Jealousy to their Neighbours, and that they may be provided with a Bank of Money, in Case a War should break out, they think it conducive to their Prosperity to be without a Standing Army, and depend on their Militia, who are regulated in the following Manner: Every Male from Sixteen to Sixty is enrolled, and about one Third of them regimented under the Title of Fuzileers and Electionaries, and out of the other two Thirds, these are from Time to Time recruited. The Fuzileers are all unmarried Men, of a good Size, and in the Flower of their Age, always ready to march at an Hour's Warning. The Electionaries are all married Men, but of an Age and Size fit for Service. Every Regiment of Fuzileers, consists of ten Companies, and every Regiment of Electionaries of twelve, besides Staff-Officers; there being in each Company of Fuzileers, 110 Men, and in a Company of Electionaries 218, including Officers of all Kinds. Every Soldier provides his own Arms, but all are of one Make, and of the newest Fashion; there being an Officer called the Commissioner of Arms, who inspects their Arms and Mounting, and punishes those who are not conformable to the Standard. They have also of late introduced a Uniformity of Cloathing, being all grey Cloth, with Facings of different Colours to distinguish the Regiments; and having found that Horse are of little Use in this mountainous

Country, they have converted all their Switzerland. Horse into Dragoons, except that in the Canton of *Bern*, they have one Regiment of Cuirassiers, which their Vassals maintain at their own Expence. There are ten Troops in every Regiment of Dragoons, of sixty Men each, and the Horses as well as Arms are of the Soldiers providing, none being admitted into the Dragoons but substantial Farmers, who are always furnished with Horses for their Husbandry: And neither Horse nor Foot receive any Pay while they remain at Home. The State provides Tents, Kettles, and Hatchets for their Soldiers, and these Things are laid up in the Arsenal, when the Service is over.

IN the Magazine of *Bern*, there is always an entire new Set of Arms for all the Militia of the Canton, besides those that are in common Use; and there is a third Set for the Militia of every Bailiage, kept in the Castle, where the Bailiff or Governor resides, where there is also laid up a Sum, amounting to three Months Pay, for the whole Militia of the Bailiage. The Canton of *Bern* have also a very fine Train of Artillery in their Capital, ready to march on the shortest Warning, besides a great Number of Cannon in the Castles where their Bailiffs reside. Every Community is taxed to furnish the necessary Horses and Waggon for the Use of the Train and Army, and know the Proportion which they are to send, getting them ready on the least Notice. There belongs also to the Train, 120 Men of several Trades, as Carpenters, Smiths, Wheel-Wrights, &c. and to these is added a Company of Guides actually listed, with their Captain, Lieutenant, and other Officers, who have a perfect Knowledge of the Country. They have no General or Commander in Chief in Time of Peace: The principal Military Officer in the Canton of *Bern* is the President of the Council of War. Nor do they fill up the Posts of Secretary of War, Commissioners of Victualling, Treasurer, Quarter-Masters, Grand-Prevot, and others, till the Army is ready to take the Field. And whenever a General is appointed for any Expedition, there are several Deputies of the Statesmen of the greatest Rank and Experience

Switzerland. Experience, appointed to accompany him, and be a Check upon him, who can undertake nothing of Consequence without their Consent. The Soldiers are exercised every *Sunday* and Holiday after Divine Service. There are also Butts erected in every Community, where, on certain Days of the Year, they meet to shoot at a Mark, and the Cannoneers do the same with their Great Guns and Mortars. And for the readier assembling of their Militia, there are Signals in the most conspicuous Places, of every Bailiage, which consist of Wood and Straw, with which they make Fires in the Night Time, or a Smoke in the Day; and at every one of these Signals, is a Corporal with a constant Guard of six Men, who set Fire to the combustible Matter on the Approach of an Enemy.

What renders them much better disciplined than the Militia of other Nations, is the Custom of the young Fellows to serve three or four Years in the *Swiss* Troops abroad, after which, their Officers are obliged to let them return Home; so that a good Part of their Militia have actually been in some Foreign Service, and may therefore, well be looked upon as regular Troops, who being intermixed with the rest, soon make them as expert as themselves. What Number of Forces these Republicks can raise, my Author does not determine, but observes, that in the late War between the Protestant and Popish Cantons, the Canton of *Bern* had 40,000 Men in the Field, and the Canton of *Zurich* 20,000. *Switzerland.*

CHAP. IX.

Of their Religion.

Religion.

THE *Swiss*, as to Religion, are either Protestants or Papists, both exceeding zealous in their Way: The Clergy, according to a certain Honourable Writer, take more Pains to raise the Aversion and Horror of the People against the Religion of their Adversaries, than in Countries where there is but one Religion professed. The Protestant Cantons are rigid *Calvinists*, and the rest had followed their Example at the Reformation, says the same Gentleman, if the Catholics, not trusting their Cause to the Force of Argument, had not had Recourse to Arms, and made War upon such as embraced the new Opinions, in which War the Protestants were defeated at the Battle of *Coppelin*, in the Year 1531, whereby the Progress of the Reformation, received some Check in this Country; many were reduced by Force to the *Romish* Persuasion who had deserted it, and others confirmed in it that were wavering: Other Battles were afterwards fought, in one of which *Zuinglius* one of the Fathers of the Reformation, was killed;

VOL. II. N° LXIX.

but, at length, a Treaty of Pacification was set on Foot between the contending Parties, whereby it was agreed, that each Canton should regulate Religious Matters in their respective Territories, and not molest their Neighbours on those Accounts, which restored Peace to the Cantons at that Time: And though there were afterwards some Skirmishes amongst them on Account of Religion, they were not of any long Continuance. In the Year 1566, a Synod of the Protestant Clergy of *Switzerland* was assembled, where the Articles of their Faith were drawn up, and entitled, *The Helvetic Confession*, in which they adhered to the Doctrines of *Calvin*, as to Grace, Free-Will, Election, Predestination, and condemning the Tenets of *Arminius*: In-
somuch, that they oblige all their Clergy, on their Admission into Holy Orders, to swear that they will defend and maintain the Reformed Religion, as it is contained in the *Helvetic Confession*, and oppose *Arminianism*, and all other Doctrines contrary to the said Confession, to the utmost

R r

of

Switzerland.

of their Power. And notwithstanding both Popery and *Calvinism* are tolerated in their common Bailiages or Governments, there is no Toleration in the Cantons themselves; every one who does not profess the Religion established, is banished the Country; even *Lutherans*, and every other Denomination of Protestants are liable to the same Pains and Disabilities as the Papists are in the Protestant Cantons, who look upon themselves as extremely moderate, that they only banish their Brethren of a different Sect, and permit them to sell their Estates. By these wholesome Severities, the *Swiss Calvinists* glory, that they have maintained almost a constant Uniformity in their Worship ever since the Reformation, though they have not been totally free from Sectaries; for in the Canton of *Bern*, two Sects arose, the one called *Pietists*, and the other *Anabaptists*. The first did not advance any particular Doctrines, which were not professed by the Established Church, but pretended to a greater Sanctity of Life, and Purity of Manners, than their Neighbours, and distinguished themselves by absenting from the Publick Worship, either on Pretence of their Unworthiness to approach the House of God, or that they could not edify by the Discourses of worldly-minded Men, whose Lives were a Contradiction to their Doctrines: They made a Covenant with all their Senses, not to indulge them in any Pleasure, even to shun the Smell of a Rose or Violet, and to turn away their Eyes from every beautiful Object; to avoid as much as possible, what the World calls innocent Pleasure, lest their Affections should be tainted by any Sensuality, and diverted from the Love of him, who is the only Hope and Comfort of their Beings. But their Enemies, it seems, charged them with spiritual Pride, Fraud and Insincerity in their Dealings, and that they made use of the Mask of Religion, only to surprize and impose on credulous People; and if any of them were found endeavouring to propagate

Switzerland.

their Opinions, and make Disciples, they were banished by the Government. As to the *Anabaptists*, their Opinions were propagated in the Canton of *Bern* but very lately. These, it is observed, scruple to acknowledge the Power of the Magistrate, or to take Oaths of Allegiance to the Government they live under; but that which rendered them most obnoxious in *Switzerland*, was their holding it unlawful to bear Arms, even in Defence of their Country. For here being no standing Forces kept on Foot, but the Sovereign relying entirely on the Militia, if this Opinion of the Unlawfulness of bearing Arms should prevail, they must necessarily become a Prey to the first Invader. The Government therefore, observing that their Peasants, who were enrolled in the Militia, began to excuse themselves, when they were commanded into the Service, on Scruples of Conscience, thought it high Time to punish the Followers of this Sect with the utmost Severity, fining and imprisoning some, and banishing others, and their banished Teachers who returned into the Country, they hanged. At length, they came to a Resolution of banishing all *Anabaptists* in general; and above 300 of them became Refugees in *Holland*, about the Year 1710. The *Swiss* are of Opinion, 1. That should they tolerate Sectaries they would infallibly join with their *Roman Catholick* Neighbours against the established Church. 2. That no Controversies are managed with more Heat and unchristian Malice than those which concern Religion; and, 3. That these Disputes ever have an Influence on the State, and frequently endanger the Subversion of the Government. The *Swiss* Clergy in some of their Cities have a great Influence, and take the Liberty of teaching Politicks, instead of Divinity, in their Pulpits, endeavouring to work up the Passions of their Auditors to their own Pitch: But in the Canton of *Bern*, the Government confines them to religious Subjects, and keeps them in an entire Dependence on the State.



FRANCE.

CHAP. I.

Of the Situation, Provinces, and Chief Towns.

FRANCE.
Antient Gaul.

Divisions.

Modern
France.

THIS Kingdom is Part of the Antient *Gallia Transalpina*, which comprehended not only the Modern *France*, but the *Netherlands*, and all the Countries West of the *Rhine*, being bounded by the *English Channel* and the *German Sea* on the North; by the River *Rhine*, Mount *Jura*, and the *Alps*, which divided it from *Switzerland* and *Italy* on the East; by the *Mediterranean Sea* and the *Pyrenean Mountains*, which divided it from *Spain*, on the South; and by the *Atlantick Ocean* on the West; which *Augustus* divided into four large Provinces, viz. 1. *Gallia Narbonensis*, so named from *Narbonne*, the Capital City, which comprehended the Subdivisions of *Languedock*, *Provence*, *Dauphine*, and Part of *Savoy*. 2. *Aquitania*, so named from the Capital City of *Aquæ Augustæ*, now *Dax*, comprehending *Guienne*, *Gascony*, *Querci*, *Xantouigne*, *Poictou*, *Perigord*, *Limousin*, *Auvergne*, *Bourbonois*, and *Berry*. 3. *Celtica*, or *Lugdunensis* containing *Lionois*, *Orleanois*, *Tournois*, *Burgundy*, Part of *Champaign*, the *Isle of France*, *Normandy*, and *Britany*. 4. *Gallia Belgica*, comprehending *Picardy*, the rest of *Champaign*, *Francbe Compté*, the *Netherlands*, and such other Countries as lay West of the *Rhine*.

THE Modern *France* has much the same Bounds as the Antient *Gallia Transalpina* had, except on the North-East, most of the *Netherlands* being subject to other Sovereigns at this Day.

IF we comprehend *Roussillon*, which FRANCE. was till lately a Province of *Spain*, *France* Situation. is situate between 5 Degrees West Longitude, and 8 Degrees East Longitude, and between 42 and 51 Degrees of North Latitude, being about 600 Miles in Length, and 500 in Breadth.

FRANCE contains fifteen large Provinces, viz. 1. *Picardy*. 2. The *Isle of France*. 3. *Champaign*. 4. *Normandy*. 5. *Britany* [on the North.] 6. *Orleanois*. 7. *Lionois* [in the Middle.] 8. *Provence*. 9. *Languedock* [on the South-East.] 10. *Guienne*, and, 11. *Gascony* [on the South-West.] 12. *Dauphine*. 13. *Burgundy*. 14. *Lorrain*; and, 15. *Alsace* [on the East.]

THE Subdivisions of PICARDY, 1. *Picardy*. 1. *Amienois*, the Capital whereof is *Amiens* Cap. situate on the River *Somme*, in two Degrees odd Minutes East Longitude, and 49 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Thierache*, chief Town *Guise*. 3. *Vermandois*, chief Town *St. Quentin*. 4. *Santerre*, chief Town *Perrone*. 5. *Ponthieu*, chief Town *Abbeville*. 6. *Boulognois*, chief Town *Boulogn*. 7. *Ardres*, chief Town *Ardres*. 8. The re-conquered Country, chief Towns, *Calais*, *Cressi*, *Guishnes*.

THE Subdivisions of NORMANDY, are 2. *Normandy*. 1. *Rouenois*, the Capital whereof is *Rouen*, Rouen Cap. situate on the *Seine*, in 1 Degree odd Minutes East Longitude, and 49 Degrees 55 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Pais de Caux*, chief Town *Caudebeck*.

FRANCE. *Caudebeck*. 3. *Evreux*, chief Town *Evreux*. 4. *Bray*, chief Town *Gouray*. 5. *Caen*, chief Town *Caen*. 6. *Lisieux*, chief Town *Lisieux*. 7. *Bajeux*, chief Town *Bajeux*. 8. *Coutantin*, chief Town *Coutance*. 9. *Averanches*, chief Town *Averanches*. 10. *Sees*, chief Town *Sees*. 11. *Alencon*, chief Town *Alencon*.

The Islands of Guernsey, Jersey, and Alderney, which lie near the Coast of Normandy, are subject to Great-Britain.

Champaign.
Troyes Cap.

THE Subdivisions of CHAMPAIGN, are, 1. *Champaign Proper*, chief Town *Troyes*, situate in 4 Degrees odd Minutes East Longitude, and 48 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Sennois*, chief Town *Sens*. 3. *Bassigni*, chief Town *Langres*. 4. *Brie Champenois*, chief Town *Provins*. 5. *Rheims*, chief Town *Rheims*. 6. *Pertboise*, chief Town *St. Dizier*. 7. *Chalonois*, chief Town *Chalons*. 8. *Valange*, chief Town *Joinville*.

Isle of
France.

Paris the Capital City.

THE Subdivisions of the ISLE OF FRANCE, are, 1. *The Isle of France Proper*, the Capital whereof, and of the whole Kingdom is PARIS, now one of the most elegant Cities in the World, was antiently called *Lutetia*, or the dirty Town, but then it contained no more than that Part which lay in a Bottom, and was enclosed by the Branches of the *Seine*. The present City is of a circular Form, and about eighteen Miles in Circumference: The River *Seine* runs through it, over which are several fine Bridges. It is situate in 2 Degrees odd Minutes East Longitude, and in 48 Degrees 50 Minutes North Latitude, about 200 Miles to the Southward of London, 600 North-East of Madrid, and as much West of Vienna.

I SHALL not dispute with the French, which is the largest Town, London or Paris; but admitting them to be of equal Dimensions, London must be more populous, because there are such Numbers of Noblemens Houses and Convents, with their Gardens, which take up a great Part of Paris. And we may observe in London, where the Noblemens Houses formerly stood, the Streets that are built on the same Ground, contain forty Times the Number of People and more, than they did when the Nobility possessed them. It

has been computed from the Number of ^{FRANCE.} Burials, annually in London, and from the Number of Houses, that the whole Town must contain more than 900,000 People, and that Paris falls short of this Number 200,000.

It must be allowed that there are in Paris, a greater Number of Palaces than in London, but then the high dead Walls that are built before them, hide their Beauties from the Street, and afford but a melancholy Prospect; and there is not in Paris, or in any other City, such a Line of handsome Tradesmens Houses and Shops extending three or four Miles in Length, as are to be seen in London; and what gives London a vast Advantage of Paris, is its Port, to which many thousand Merchant Ships resort every Year. Nor is the River *Seine*, on which Paris stands, to be compared to the *Thames*, or any of their Bridges to that lately built at *Westminster*.

THE Subdivisions of BRETAGNY, are, ^{Bretany.} 1. *Rennes*, the Capital City whereof is ^{Rennes Cap.} *Rennes*, situate in 1 Degree 45 Minutes West Longitude, and 48 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Nantois*, chief Town *Nants*. 3. *Brieux*, chief Town *Brieux*. 4. *St. Malo*, chief Town *St. Malo*. 5. *Dole*, chief Town *Dole*. 6. *Vannes*, chief Town *Vannes*. 7. *Triguier*, chief Town *Triguier*. 8. *St. Pol de Leon*, chief Town *Brest*. 9. *Quimper Corintin*, chief Town *Quimper*. 10. *Port Louis*, and *Port L'Orient*.

THE Subdivisions of ORLEANOIS, are, ^{Orleanois.} 1. *Orleanois Proper*, the Capital City, whereof is ^{Orleans Cap.} *Orleans*, situate on the *Loire*, in two Degrees East Longitude, 47 Degrees 50 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Blafois*, chief Town *Blois*. 3. *Tourain*, chief Town *Tours*. 4. *Anjou*, chief Town *Angers*. 5. *Beaufort*, chief Town *Beaufort*. 6. *Nivernois*, chief Town *Nivers*. 7. *Maine*, chief Town *Mans*. 8. *Perche*, chief Town *Nugent*. 9. *Beauce*, chief Town *Chartres*. 10. *Vendosmois*, chief Town *Vendosme*. 11. *Poitou*, chief Town *Poitiers*. 12. *Luconois*, chief Town *Lucon*. 13. *Angoumois*, chief Town *Angoulesme*. 14. *Aunis*, chief Towns *Rochelle* and *Rochfort*. 15. *Berry*, chief Town *Bourges*; and, 16. *Gastinois*, chief Town *Montargis*.

THE

FRANCE.

7. Lionois.
Lions Cap.

THE Subdivisions of LIONOIS are,
1. *Lionois Proper*, chief Town *Lions*, situate in 4 Degrees 50 Minutes East Longitude, 45 Degrees 50 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Beaujolois*, chief Town *Beaujeu*. 3. *Forez*, chief Town *Feurs*. 4. *Auvergne Higher*, chief Town *Clermont*. 5. *Lower Auvergne*, chief Town *St. Flour*. 6. *Bourbonois*, chief Town *Bourbon Archibaut*. 7. *Marche*, chief Town *Gueret*.

8. Provence.
Aix Cap.

THE Subdivisions of PROVENCE are,
1. *Aix*, the capital City whereof is *Aix*, situate in 5 Degrees odd Minutes East Longitude, 43 Degrees 30 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Reiz*, chief Town *Reiz*. 3. *Senex*, chief Town *Senex*. 4. *Digne*, chief Town *Digne*. 5. *Arles*, chief Town *Arles*. 6. *Marseilles*, chief Town *Marseilles*. 7. *Thoulon*, chief Town *Thoulon*. 8. *Frejus*, chief Town *Frejus*. 9. *Grace*, chief Town *Grace*. 10. *Vence*, chief Town *Vence*. 11. *Glandeve*, chief Town *Glandeve*. 12. *Sisteron*, chief Town *Sisteron*. 13. *Apt*, chief Town *Apt*. 14. *Forcalquir*, chief Town *Forcalquir*. 15. *Venaissin*, chief Town *Avignon*. 16. *Carpentras*, chief Town *Carpentras*. 17. *Orange*, chief Town *Orange*.

9. Languedoc.
Thouloulé Cap.

THE Subdivisions of LANGUEDOC are,
1. The *Thouloulé*, the capital City whereof is *Thouloulé*, situated in 1 Degree odd Minutes East Longitude, 43 Degrees 40 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Albigois*, chief Town *Alby*. 3. *Foix*, chief Town *Foix*. 4. *Roussillon*, chief Town *Perpignan*. 5. *Lauragais*, chief Town *Lauragais*. 6. *Narbonne*, chief Town *Narbonne*. 7. *Beziers*, chief Town *Beziers*. 8. *Nismes*, chief Towns *Nismes* and *Montpelier*. 9. *Gevaudan*, chief Town *Mende*. 10. *Vivarais*, chief Town *Viviers*. 11. *Velay*, chief Town *Puy*.

10. Guienne.
Bordeaux Cap.

THE Subdivisions of GUIENNE are, 1. *Proper Guienne*, the capital City whereof is *Bordeaux*, situate in 40 Minutes West Longitude, 44 Degrees 45 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Bazadois*, chief Town *Bazas*. 3. *Agenois*, chief Town *Agen*. 4. *Rouergue*, chief Town *Rhodes*. 5. *Santoign*, chief Town *Saintes*. 6. *Perigort*, chief Town *Perigueux*. 7. *Limosin*, chief Town *Limoges*. 8. *Quercy*, chief Town *Cabors*.

VOL. II. N° 69.

THE Subdivisions of GASCONY are, 1. *FRANCE. Armagnac*, the capital City whereof is *Armagnac*, situate in 1 Degree odd Minutes East Longitude, 43 Degrees 40 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Le Landes*, chief Town *D'Aig's or Dax*. 3. *Albert*, chief Town *Albert*. 4. *Condomois*, chief Town *Condom*. 5. *Gaure*, chief Town *Verdun*. 6. *Labour or Basques*, chief Town *Bayonne*. 7. *Gascony Proper*, chief Town *Ayre*. 8. *Esterac*, chief Town *Mirande*. 9. *Cominges*, chief Town *Lombes*. 10. *Lower Navarre*, chief Town *St. Palais*. 11. *Soule*, chief Town *Mauleons*. 12. *Bearn*, chief Town *Pais*. 13. *Bigorre*, chief Town *Tarbe*. 14. *Conserans*, chief Town *St. Lizier*.

11. Gascony.
Augh Cap.

THE Subdivisions of DAUPHINE are, 1. *Viennois*, the capital City whereof is *Vienne*, situate in 4 Degrees 45 Minutes East Longitude, 45 Degrees 35 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Valencionois*, chief Town *Valence*. 3. *Gresivaudan*, chief Town *Grenoble*. 4. *Gapenois*, chief Town *Gap*. 5. *Embrunois*, chief Town *Embrun*. 6. *Diois*, chief Town *Die*. 7. THE BARONIES, chief Town *Buis*. 8. *St. Paul Trieastin*, chief Town *St. Paul*. 9. *Brianconois*, chief Town *Briancon*.

12. Dauphine.
Vienne Cap.

THE Subdivisions of BURGUNDY are, 1. *Dijonois*, the capital City whereof is *Dijon*, situate in 5 Degrees odd Minutes East Longitude, 47 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Autonois*, chief Town *Autun*. 3. *Chalonois*, chief Town *Chalons*. 4. *Auxois*, chief Town *Semur*. 5. *Auxerrois*, chief Town *Auxerre*. 6. *Charolois*, chief Town *Charolois*. 7. *Briennois*, chief Town *Semur*. 8. *Maconois*, chief Town *Macon*. 9. The Mountains, chief Town *Châtillon*. 10. The Bailiage of *Dole*, chief Town *Dole*, situate in 5 Degrees odd Minutes East Longitude, 47 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude, and *Besancon*. 11. Bailiage of *Amont*, chief Towns, 1. *Vesoul*. 2. *Salins*. 12. Bailiage of *Aval*, chief Towns, 1. *Poligny*. 2. *St. Claude*. 13. *Bresse*, chief Town *Bourg*. 14. *Beugey*, chief Town *Belley*. 15. *Gex*, chief Town *Gex*. 16. *Dombes Proper*, chief Town *Trevoux*. 17. *Montbelliard*, chief Town *Montbelliard*.

13. Burgundy.
Dijon Cap.

S s

THE

FRANCE.

14. Lorrain.
Nancy Cap.

THE Subdivisions of LORRAIN are, 1. *Nancy*, the capital City whereof is *Nancy*, situated in 6 Degrees East Longitude, 48 Degrees 45 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Vauge*, chief Town *Mirecourt*. 3. *Vaudrevague*, chief Towns *Vaudrevague*, *Sar-louis* and *Sarbruck*. 4. *Bar-le-Duc*, chief Town *Bar-le-Duc*, situated 5 Degrees odd Minutes East Longitude, 48 Degrees. 45 Minutes North Latitude, 5. *St. Michael*, chief Town *Michael*. 6. *Pontamoufon*, chief Town *Pontamoufon*. 7. *Clermont*, chief Town *Clermont*. 8. *Mets*, chief Town

Mets. 9. *Toul*, chief Town *Toul*. 10. *Ver-* FRANCE
dun, chief Town *Verdun*.

THE Subdivisions of ALSACE, Lower 15. Alsace.
Alsace, the capital City whereof is *Straf-* *Straßburg*
burg, situate in 7 Degrees 35 Minutes East
Longitude, 48 Degrees 35 Minutes North
Latitude; the other Towns are, 1. *Haguenau*.
2. *Fort-Lewis*. 3. *Weissenburg*. 4. *Lan-*
dau. Upper *Alsace*, its chief Towns are,
1. *Colmar*. 2. *Schlestat*. 3. *Munster*.
4. *Murback*. In the *Suntgow*, the Towns
are, 1. *Pfirt* or *Forette*. 2. *Mulhausen*.
3. *Befort*. 4. *Hunningen*.

CHAP. II.

Of their Mountains, Rivers, and Port-Towns.

Mountains.

THE chief Mountains are, 1. The *Alps*, which divide *France* from *Italy*. 2. The *Pyrenees*, which divide *France* from *Spain*. 3. *Vauge*, which divide *Lorrain* from *Burgundy* and *Alsace*. 4. Mount *Jura*, which divides *Franché Compté* from *Switzerland*. 5. The *Cevennes*, in the Province of *Languedoc*; and, 6. Mount *Dor*, in the Province of *Auvergne*.

Rivers.

RIVERS, 1. The *Rhone*, which rises in *Switzerland*, and at *Lyons* is joined by, 2. The *Seane*, then dividing *Dauphine* and *Provence* from *Languedoc*, falls into the *Mediterranean*, below *Arles*, receiving the Rivers *Isere* and *Durance* in its Passage. 3. *Garonne*, which rises in the *Pyrenees*, runs North-West, and falls into the *Bay of Biscay*, below *Bordeaux*, receiving the Rivers *Lot* and *Dordonne*. 4. *Charente*, which rises in *Limosin*, and running Westward, falls into the *Bay of Biscay*, below *Rockfort*. 5. *Loire*, which rising in the *Cevennes*, runs North and afterwards West by *Orleans*, falling into the *Bay of Biscay* below *Nantz*, receiving in its Passage the *Aller*, the *Cher*, the *Vienne*, the *Little-Loir*, the *Sarte*, and the *Mayenne*. 6. *Seine*, which rises in *Burgundy*, and runs North-West by *Paris* and *Rouen*, falling into the *English Channel* at *Havre-de-Grace*, receiving in its Passage the *Yonne*, the *Aube*, the *Marne* and *Oyse*. 7. The *Rhine*

which rises in *Switzerland*, and running North-West, divides *Alsace* from *Suabia*, being the Boundary between the Territories of *France* and *Germany* towards the East, and continuing its Course North through the *Netherlands*, there divides itself into three Streams, receiving the *Moselle* and the *Sarte* in its Passage. 8. The *Maese* or *Meuse*, which rises in *Champagne*, and running North through *Lorrain* and the *Netherlands*, falls into the *German Sea* below the *Briel*, having received the *Sambre* and *Namur*. 9. The *Schelde*, which rising on the Confines of *Picardy*, runs North-East through the *Netherlands*, and then turning West falls into the *German Sea* at the Island of *Walcheren*, receiving the *Lis* at *Ghent*, and the *Scarpe* at *Conde*. 10. The *Somme*, which runs North-West through *Picardy*, and falls into the *English Channel* below *Abbeville*. 11. *Var*, which rises in the *Alps*, and runs South, dividing *France* from *Italy*, falling into the *Mediterranean* West of *Nice*. 12. *Adour*, which runs from East to West, through *Gascony*, and falls into the *Bay of Biscay* below *Bayonne*.

THE principal Ports and Bays are the Port Towns. Ports of *Calais* and *Boulogne*, in *Picardy*, now almost choaked up. The Port of *Dieppe* in *Normandy*. The Ports of *Havre de Grace*, *Honfleur* and *Harfleur*, at the Mouth

FRANCE. Mouth of the *Seine*, and the Capital Town and Port of *Rouen*, higher up the same River. The Ports of *Caien*, *Baieux*, *Cherbourg*, *Coutaine* and *Avranches*, with the Capes of *Barfleur* and *La Hogue*, and in the same Province, the Harbours or Bays of *St. Malo*, *Bricux*, *Trequier*, *Morlaix*, *Brest*, *Audiern*, *Port L'Orient*, *Port Louis*, *Vannes* and *Nants* in *Bretany*. The Port of *Rochelle* in *Aunis*, *Bordeaux* and *Bayonne* in *Guienne* and *Gascony*. The Ports or Bays of *Narbonne* and *Beziers* in *Languedoc*, and the Ports of *Marseilles*, *Toulon*, and *Antibes* in *Provence*.

C H A P. III.

Of the Prerogatives of the Crown, their Nobility, Knights, &c.

Of the Succession to the Crown.

THE *French* boast much of their *Salique Law*, which limits the Succession of the Crown to the Male Issue; but whether by that Law the eldest Son only was to inherit the Kingdom, or it was to be divided equally among the Sons, they do not inform us. If we were to be guided by the Custom that prevailed during the two first Races of their Kings, all the Sons would have an equal Right; where the deceased King made no Disposition or Division of his Dominions, they were parted of course between his Male Issue. *Lothaire* was the first that succeeded to the whole Monarchy, where there were more Brothers than one, and this was not till the Year 954.

WHEN the King is become Major, or entered into the fourteenth Year of his Age, he goes in great State to the Parliament of *Paris*, attended by the Princes of the Blood, Peers and great Officers of State; which Assembly is usually called his *Bed of Justice*, and here his Majority is declared; notwithstanding which, the Regent frequently procures himself to be constituted Prime-Minister, and under that Title continues to govern the Kingdom, till his Majesty thinks fit to take the Reins of Government into his own Hands. There have been Instances where the Prime-Minister has continued in the same Power during the King's whole Life, as in the Reign of *Lewis XIII.* when Cardinal *Richlieu* had in Effect the Administration of all Affairs; and the King was but little more than a Cypher. Some Princes, it is

observed, cannot go without Leading-Strings; and if you take them out of the Hands of one Minister, they immediately put themselves under the Conduct of another.

THE *French* King styles himself *Lewis*, Stile of the King. by the Grace of God, King of *France* and *Navarre*. The Pope in his Bulls gives him the Title of eldest Son of the Church; and the most Christian King, as he is stiled by Foreigners; but his Subjects, in writing or speaking of him, call him the King, or his Majesty only; and in speaking to him, give him the Appellation of Sire.

THE Arms of *France* are, three Flowers-de-Lis Or, in a Field, Azure, supported by two Angels in the Habit of *Levites*, having each of them a Banner in his Hands, with the same Arms; the Crest is an open Crown; the Whole under a grand Azure Pavillion, strewed with Flowers-de-Lys, Or and Ermins, and over it a close Crown, with a double Flower-de-Lys, Or; on the Sides of it are flying Streamers, on which are written the Words used in Battle, *Mont joye St. Denis*; and above them on the Royal Banner or Oriflame, *Lilia non laborant neque nent. The Lilies toil not, neither do they spin*: Taken from Scripture, which are, it is said, an Allusion to the *Salique Law*, that excludes Females from the supreme Command.

THERE is no set Time prescribed for the Coronation, or anointing of the Kings of *France*; but the Ceremony is performed whenever the Court thinks fit.

They

FRANCE. They are usually crowned at *Rheims*, by the Archbishop of that City, assisted by five other Ecclesiastical Peers, and six Noblemen, who represent the other six Ancient Lay-Peers of *France*. The Oil with which his Majesty is anointed, according to their Traditions, was brought from Heaven by a Dove, and is kept in a Phial, called the Holy Bottle. The Crown of *Charlemagne* is at first set upon the King's Head, but being very weighty, is exchanged for another. As for the rest of the Ceremony, I refer the Reader to the *French* Historians, who are very large upon this Head, as they are upon all Matters of Ceremony.

Prerogative of
the Kings of
France.

As to the Prerogative of the Kings of *France*, in taking Place of all the Kings of *Europe*, which their Writers endeavour to maintain, it was never yielded them by *Spain*, till that Monarchy was reduced so low that the *Spaniard* was in no Condition to dispute it; and the Sovereign of *Russia*, who hath of late assumed the Imperial Title, always will expect the Precedence. The Sovereigns of *Great-Britain* have never given up this Point, nor is there any Manner of Reason they should, since *France* has been actually conquered by *England*, and our Princes have always given *England* the Preference in the Royal Stile. It would be ridiculous while they write themselves Kings of *Great-Britain*, *France*, &c. that they should give Place to the *French* King. Even *Cromwell*, who only called himself Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, in his Treaties with that Nation, obliged them to place his Title before that of the *French* King's, as he called him; for he insisted, that the *French* King had no Right to stile himself King of *France*; and this happened but in the Reign of the last Monarch *Lewis le Grand*.

Of their
touching for
the Evil.

THE Kings of *France* touch for the Evil as well as the Kings of *England*: According to Tradition, *Clovis* received this Privilege from Heaven at the Time he became a Christian; though others say, their Kings have not used it more than 600 Years. Before his Majesty touches, the first Physician and the Physicians of the Palace examine the Patient; the King

nakes a Cross upon the Party's Forehead, **FRANCE.** and says to every one of them, The King touches, and God heals you.

THE Nobility of *France* consist of four Nobility. Degrees: 1. The Princes of the Blood. 2. The higher Nobility. 3. The ordinary Nobility; and, 4. The Nobility lately made. He is denominated first Prince of the Blood, who stands next the Crown after the King's Children. The late King legitimated his natural Issue, and gave them the Precedence of all the Nobility after the Princes of the Blood. The Duke of *Maine* and the Count *de Thoulouse*, two of his Sons by his Mistresses, by an Edict, in July 1714, he declared legitimate, and their Children and Descendants born in lawful Marriage, capable of succeeding to the Crown of *France*, after the last of the Princes of the House of *Bourbon*. And by another Edict in 1715, he declared, that in Parliament and all other Courts and Places there should be no Distinction made between these and the Princes of the Blood. But in the Year 1717, *Lewis XV.* or rather the Duke of *Orleans*, caused both these Edicts to be reversed, the Duke of *Maine*, and the Count *de Thoulouse*, retaining only the Honours they enjoyed in Parliament by the Edict of 1714.

THE Dukes and Counts, Peers of *France*, The twelve after the Princes of the Blood, have the Antient Peers of France. Precedence among the higher Nobility. Antiently there were but six Ecclesiastick and six Lay-Peers; three of the Ecclesiasticks were Dukes, viz. the Archbishop of *Rheims*, and the Bishops of *Langres* and *Laon*; the other three Ecclesiasticks were Counts, viz. the Bishop of *Beavais*, the Bishop of *Chalons*, and the Bishop of *Noyons*: The three Lay Dukes were the Duke of *Burgundy*, the Duke of *Normandy*, and the Duke of *Guienne*; and the three Counts were, those of *Champaign*, *Flanders*, and *Thoulouse*. The Lay-Peerages have been re-united to the Crown except *Flanders*, which at present has another Sovereign; and the Kings of *France* have since created Dukes, Counts, and Peers, without limiting them to any certain Number; and these take Place, according as they are registered in Parliament. However

FRANCE. ever, at a Coronation, six Princes or Noblemen, are appointed to represent, and perform the Offices of the six Antient Lay-Peers. Those who are Dukes and Peers, have a Right to sit in Parliament, and several other Privileges annexed to their Peerages: But there are a great many Dukes who are not Peers, and consequently are excluded from those Privileges, but are ranked, however, among the higher Nobility. The Officers of the Crown also are in the same Degree, as the Chancellor, the Grand Master of the Household, the Admiral, the Marshals of *France*, the Grand Master of the Artillery; and, according to some Writers, the Grand Chamberlain, the Great Huntsman, the Great Master of the Horse, and the Great Almoner, the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber, and the Captains of the Guard du Corps.

THE Knights of the Order of the *Holy Ghost*, also are ranked with the higher Nobility as also the Governors of Provinces and Lieutenants-General.

Inferior Nobility and Gentry.

IN several Provinces, as in *Normandy*, private Gentlemen have the Title of Noblemen; but in much the greatest Part of the Kingdom, they go under the Denomination of Esquires.

THE ordinary Nobility are divided into those who have been such for Time immemorial, and those Families who have been created by Patent: If the first can shew they have enjoyed that Honour 100 Years, it is sufficient to give them the Privileges of the Noblesse, as they are called, and exempt them from the Tailles, and some other Taxes.

THE Nobility which is obtained by being Members of Parliament, or of the superiour Courts, is but personal, and does not descend to their Posterity, unless the Grandfather and Father have enjoyed such Offices successively, and exercised them twenty Years, or died possessed of them. The Crown has also granted the Privileges of Nobility to the Aldermen or Magistrates of some Cities.

Nobility forfeited.

NOBILITY may be lost by following any Trade, or taking a Farm of Lands: But when *Lewis XIV.* endeavoured to re-

VOL. II. N° 69.

store Maritime Affairs in *France*, he did, by **FRANCE.** his Declaration, expressly permit Persons of Quality to apply themselves to Foreign Commerce, without derogating from their Nobility. The Exercise of Mechanick Arts, or any mean Office or Employment, deprives a Person of his Nobility.

THE Gentlemen of *Bretany* waive their Nobility, while they apply themselves to Trade; and when they leave it off resume their Privilege again without a new Grant: Thus the *French* include all their Gentry under the general Title of Nobility or Noblesse. As for the third Estate, the Roturiers, the most wretched of these miserable People, which comprehends their Tradesmen, Yeomen, and Husbandmen, or Peasants, they are liable to the Land-Tax, and many others, from which the Nobility and Gentry are exempted, as well as to the Quartering of Soldiers. They are as much tyrannized over by the Noblesse, as the Noblesse are by the Court. If a Peasant or a Tradesman, sees a Gentleman upon the Road, he gets out of his Way as soon as possible, and makes 10,000 Cringes as he passes by, or he may expect to be well drubbed without Remedy: Whereas an *English* Farmer, or a common Waggoner, will frequently dispute the Way with a Person of Quality and a numerous Equipage, and perhaps turn a Coach and Six out of the Road.

THE poor Protestants have been often pitied, that they have been forced to fly from their Dwellings, and take Refuge in Foreign Countries; but considering how kindly they have been received every where, especially in *England*, where they have been naturalized by Thousands, and obtained the Privileges of Free-born Britons for a Trifle; that many of them have amassed great Estates, and most of them are in a Way to maintain themselves and their Families very handsomely, they may thank Heaven for suffering them to be expelled a Country, which, about that Time began to be a Scene of so much Misery. How have those they left behind them either been forced into the Army, where they have undergone inconceivable Hardships,

The Protestant Refugees happier than the present Subjects of France.

T t

FRANCE. Hardships, or been plundered of their Goods and Money, to maintain the Glory of their Grand Monarch! No Man, at this Day, can say he is Master of any thing in *France*: If he is suspected to have any Treasure, it shall be borrowed of him, or the Money shall be called in, and Paper Bills given him in the Room of it, which shall first be compounded for half the Money they were given for, and then the Remainder paid, if ever, in Money that is not of half the intrinsic Value which is put upon it. Add to this, the Discouragement that these arbitrary Proceedings have given to Trade and Industry, in so much that great Part of their Lands lie uncultivated; they plant and sow no more than for their present Necessity: and this has, of late Years, occasioned frequent Famines, in so much that they forsake their Country to find Bread, as the Protestants did formerly to avoid Persecution. But the Sovereign of this miserable People is our good Ally, and therefore, I shall not dwell any longer upon this melancholy Subject: Only give me Leave to wish, that none of the Princes of *Europe* may en-

deavour to imitate the Maxims that Court **FRANCE.** has been governed by, to aggrandize a single Family, or immortalize their Names in the Manner *Lewis XIV.* attempted to establish his.

THE three Orders of Knighthood in *France* are, the Order of St. *Michael*, the Order of the *Holy Ghost*, and the Order of St. *Lewis*. The Order of St. *Michael* was instituted in the Year 1469, by *Lewis XI.* in Honour of St. *Michael* the Archangel, and consisted of thirty-six Knights at first, but has been since enlarged to 100. It is not esteemed very honourable at present, only it is necessary a Person should be admitted of this Order before he receives that of the *Holy Ghost*, which was instituted in 1578, by *Henry III.* King of *France* and *Poland*. This Order is composed of 100 Persons, without including the Sovereign, and it is conferred on the Princes of the Blood, Peers, and other Men of the first Quality.

THE Order of St. *Lewis* was instituted in the Year 1693, by *Lewis XIV.* and was designed purely for the Encouragement of the Generals and Officers of the Army.

CHAP. IV.

Of their Parliaments and Civil Government.

THE *French* are happy in their Situation: Their Seas afford them an easy Communication with the rest of the World. The Air is temperate, and their Soil produces Corn, Wine, and Oil; their Fruits have a delicious Flavour, and they usually enjoy a good State of Health. The Air in the South of *France* is in such esteem, that it is resorted to by most of the Invalids in *Europe*, that can bear the Expence of the Journey; but all these Advantages are lost under a tyrannical Administration, which their Princes usurped in the last Century. Within these 200 Years, it was a limited Monarchy; they had their Parliaments as we have, and no Laws were made without the Concurrence of the States. But to be a little more par-

ticular as to the State of their present Constitution.

THE Parliaments are still the last Resort in Matters of private Right; and till the last Century no Peer could be tried for any criminal Matter, but by the Parliament of *Paris*, in which the Peers sat. Cardinal *Richlieu* first introduced the Method of trying them by Commissioners, appointed by the Crown; and though there be Courts of Justice for the Tryal of Causes Civil and Criminal in every Province, the Intendants seem to be invested with an almost unlimited Power, to reverse and alter their Decrees at Pleasure.

THERE are fifteen Parliaments in *France*, viz. 1. That of *Paris*. 2. *Thoulouse*. 3. *Rouen*. 4. *Grenoble*. 5. *Bordeaux*. 6. *Dijon*. 7. *Aix*. 8. *Rennes*.

FRANCE. 8. *Rennes*, or *Vannes*. 9. *Pau*. 10. *Besancon*. 11. *Mets*. 12. *Doway*. 13. *Perpignan* or *Roussillon*. 14. *Arras*; and, 15. That of *Alsace*, held at *Colmar*, or *Straßburgh*. These Parliaments consist of a certain Number of Presidents and inferior Judges, who purchase their Places either of the Crown or of those who are in Possession of them; for all Magistrates and Officers of Justice in *France* purchase their Places openly, and the Government makes a considerable Revenue by these Sales: They enjoy their Posts for Life, unless they have been guilty of some notorious Crimes in the Exercise of their Offices. The Parliament of *Paris* is much the most considerable in the Kingdom, for hither the King frequently comes in Person, and here his Royal Edicts are recorded and promulged, till when they have not the Force of Laws: But from many repeated Instances of late, we learn, that he will not suffer the Parliament to deliberate and debate on the Subject of his Edicts, as they used to do before they registered them; but obliges them to do it without entering into the Merits of the Case. This Parliament also is held in the highest Esteem, as it is composed of the Princes of the Blood, Dukes and Peers of *France*, besides the ordinary Judges, and takes Cognizance of all Offences committed by Peers, where the Court does not interpose, and issue a special Commission for that End. The Parliament of *Paris* had antiently under its Jurisdiction, the Dutchies of *Burgundy*, *Normandy*, *Guienne* and *Britany*, and the Counties of *Flanders* and *Thoulouse*; whereupon it is evident, that the Parlia-

ments of *Dijon*, *Rouen*, *Bordeaux*, *Rennes*, *Flanders* and *Thoulouse* have been dismembered from that of *Paris*: At present its Jurisdiction extends over the Isle of *France*, *la Beauce*, *Sologne*, *Berry*, *Auvergne*, *Lyonnois le Forets* and *Beaujolois*, *Nivernois*, *Bourbonnois*, *Anjou*, *Anjoumois*, *Picardy*, *Champagne*, *la Brie*, *Maine*, *Perche*, *Tourain*, *Poitou*, *Aunis* and *Rochelois*. The Princes of the Blood have a Seat and Voice in this Parliament at the Age of Fifteen; and the Peers of *France* at Twenty-five, with this Difference, that the Princes of the Blood enter as of Right, but the Peers cannot sit there till they have taken an Oath of Fidelity, and sworn to do Justice to Poor and Rich, to observe the Rules of the Court, and keep their Deliberations secret. Affairs which concern the Persons of Peers, their Estates, and Rights of Peerage, ought to be determined in the Grand Chamber of the Parliament of *Paris*, in the first Instance, for which Reason it is called the Parliament of the Peers; and they take Cognizance in the Grand Chamber also, of the Regalia, and such Things as concern the Crown, and the Kings Demesnes, exclusively of the rest of the Parliaments of *France*. The rest of the Parliaments of the Kingdom have their respective Districts, and are divided into Chambers or Houses, among which the several Branches of Business are distributed, as in that of *Paris*, only they are excluded from taking Cognizance of any Causes which relate to the Crown or Peers of the Realm. The King's Edicts also are registered in these Parliaments before they have the Force of Laws in their respective Districts.

CHAP. V.

Of their Finances or Publick Revenues.

FRANCE had antiently but one Grand Treasurer; but there are at present thirty, according to the Number of Generalities, into which the Kingdom is divided. They are stiled Intendants, who take Cognizance both of Civil and Criminal

Causes; and of other Matters in which the Interests of the Crown are concerned, as well as the publick Treasure. There are two Receivers in every Generality, who receive the Taxes of the Collectors of the several Parishes, and pay them into the Exchequer.

FRANCE. Exchequer. The whole Number of Parishes contained in the said thirty general intendencies amount to 38,502, in which are comprehended 1,585,112, Families liable to pay the Taille, or Land-Tax. The Taxes usually levied in *France*, are the Taille, or Land-Tax, the Taillon, the Subsistence Money, the Aides, and the Gabelles. As to the Manner of levying the Taille, after the King has determined what Sum he will raise, an Order is issued to every Generality, ascertaining what Part of it shall be levied in each Election. The Intendant, with the two Receivers of the Generality, hereupon visit every Election, and with the Officers thereof, assign what Proportion every Parish in the Election shall raise, having informed themselves of the Alterations that have happened in the respective Parishes since the preceding Year. The Taille, or Land-Tax is only paid by the third Estate, that is, by Tradesmen, or those that hold by base Tenures, like our Copyholders in *England*; called in *France* Roturiers; though others affirm, that those that hold in Socage, also, are included, which are the same with our ordinary Freeholders; and this I am inclined to believe from the great Numbers there are of them. The Noblesse, therefore, (that is, the Nobility and Gentry, who hold by Knight's Service) and the Clergy, are exempted. The Burgesses of *Paris*, and some other free Cities, are exempted from the Tailles. The Taillon was established by *Henry II.* in the Year 1549, for augmenting the Soldiers Pay, and is payable by the same Persons as the Taille, and amounts to about a Third of that Tax. The Subsistence is a Tax which was first levied by *Lewis XIV.* for the Subsistence of his Armies in their Winter-Quarters; and is paid in the same Manner as the Taille. By Aides, are understood all Duties and Customs on Goods and Merchandizes, except Salt. The Gabelles are the Taxes arising from Salt. The Farmers of the Gabelles are obliged to buy their Salt at the Salt-Pits and Bays at a certain Price, and to carry it to the Store-Houses established by the King, where it is delivered out to the People. The other Taxes are

Species of
Taxes.

the Capitation or Poll-Tax, first established in the Year 1695, and taken off at the End of that War, but laid on again in the Year 1701. The Tenths of all the Estates of the Kingdom was levied by the Crown in the Year 1710, which affected not only real Estates, but all Offices, Employments, and Commissions, which paid proportionably to their annual Revenues and Incomes; as also all Money in the Funds or private Hands. Another Tax also has been levied of late Years, from which neither the Clergy or Nobility are exempted, called the fiftieth Penny, or the fiftieth Part of the Produce of the Earth, against which Representations have been made by the Clergy, and the several Parliaments of the Kingdom, but to very little Purpose. The Tenths, or free Gifts of the Clergy, who are allowed for the most Part to tax themselves, amount also to a very considerable Sum, they being possessed of a third Part of the Lands of the Kingdom, and it being expected that they should pay at least as great a Proportion of their Revenues, towards the Support of the Government, as any other Subjects. Besides these, there is a great Revenue arising from Crown-Lands and Woods, Fee-Farms, Forfeitures, Fines, &c. and from the high Duties imposed on all Provisions brought into *Paris*; all which are computed to amount to 15,000,000 *l. Sterling*, and upwards, annually to the Government: And it is supposed, that the King makes as much some Years by raising the Value of the Coin, and other oppressive Ways and Means; as by compelling the People to take Paper for their Money, and then compounding with them to take Half, or perhaps a Quarter of their respective Debts when they come to be paid: And indeed the whole Produce of the Country is the King's; he takes from the Subjects what Part of their Estates he sees fit; and of late Years has scarce left them a Subsistence for their Families. Their Coins Coins. real and imaginary, are Crowns, Livres, Sols and Deniers; twelve Deniers make a Sol or Sou, twenty Sols a Livre or Florin, three Livres or sixty Sols make a Crown: A *French Crown* is of equal Value with
four

FRANCE four Shillings and six Pence *English*; an *English* Crown yields in *France* sixty-five Sols, a Pound *Sterling* yields thirteen Livres, and an *English* Guinea fourteen Livres. The other Monies of *France* are a Double, which is two Deniers; a Liard the fourth Part of a Sol; Pieces of three and an Half, and five Sols; the Quarter and Half-Crown; **FRANCE** the two Livre Piece, and of Gold the Crown, Value five Livres fourteen Sols; the Half-Louis, the Whole Louisd'or, Value eleven Livres; Double Louis, &c. A *French* Livre, at present, is not valued at more than ten Pence *English*.

CHAP. VI.

Of their Forces by Sea and Land.

THE Armies of *France* were never so numerous as in the Reign of *Lewis* XIV. In the War which preceeded the Peace of *Utrecht*, they amounted to near 400,000 Men; and they are not much reduced at present: They retain all or most of their Officers and Regiments; and only discharge some of their private Soldiers, which they can easily replace when they please, which Method has been imitated of late in *Britain*. The Author of the *Description de la France*, published in the Year 1719, says, that the Infantry consisted then of 264 Regiments, without including the two Regiments of the Household-Troops; that some of these Regiments consisted of four Battalions, most of them of two, and the rest of one; that their Cavalry was then composed of 107 Regiments, and the Dragoons of thirty-six: That the Troops of the Household consisted of 10,000 Horse and Foot, the Cavalry comprehending the four Companies of the Guards, de Corps, viz. that of the Gendarmes of the Guards, that of the Guard of Light-Horse, the Musketeers, and sixteen Companies of Gendarmerie; every one whereof consisted of sixty Gendarmes or Light-Horse. The Infantry of the Household comprehends the Regiment of *French* Guards, consisting of thirty-two Companies, every Company of 140 Men, without reckoning the Officers and the Regiment of *Swiss* Guards, containing twelve Companies of 200 Men each. These Guards are always placed at the Gates and Avenues of the Palace where the King resides, the *French* Guards always taking the Right of the *Swiss*. The Colonel of the *French* Guards is usually a Marshal or Lieutenant-General. The late King, by an Edict in the Year 1691, gave the Title and Rank of Colonel to the Captains of the Guards: And by another Edict, in 1693, he gave them the Rank of Colonels, before the Colonels of other Regiments created since 1691; and the Lieutenants of this Regiment command all Captains of other Infantry. The Grand Master of the Artillery commands all the *French* Artillery, orders the making of Gunpowder, and the founding of Guns, and has the Conduct of that Body on Marches and Sieges; he commands in the *French* Arsenals, and especially that of *Paris*; he is always Colonel of the Regiment of Artillery and Bombardiers, and in every Army has his Lieutenant who commands the Artillery: The Engineers are a Body of 300 Men, commanded by the Intendant of the Fortifications. The Maritime Forces of *France* were inconsiderable till the Reign of *Lewis* XIV. but in the Reign of *William* III. King of *England*, the Royal Navy of *France* not only defended itself against the *English* and *Dutch*, but sometimes beat them. The Admirals had formerly a Right to Wrecks, but *Lewis* XIV. by an Ordinance in 1681, decreed that they should be restored to the Owners, if claimed within a Year and a Day, after Charges paid: Prizes are adjudged by the Admiral and Commissioners appointed by

FRANCE. the King. The Admiral hath under him two Vice-Admirals, who are usually Marshals of *France*, and under them are Lieutenant-Generals of the Royal Navy, who have the Precedence of the Commanders of Squadrons, and give them Orders, which they communicate to the inferior Officers; there are usually four Lieutenant-Generals; but in the Year 1715, there were five. The Commanders of Squadrons hold the same Rank as the Marshals-de-Camp. The Captains of Men of War are the next to the Commanders of Squadrons; and when they serve on Shore have the same Rank as Colonels. A little before the Peace of *Utrecht*, there were in *France* 171 Captains of Men of War; and of all Kinds of Commission Officers in the Fleet, not less than 1800 without reckoning the Commanders of Squadrons. In Time of War there are 900 Guards Marine distributed in three Ports, viz. at *Toulon*, *Brest*, and *Rochfort*, who are Gentlemen Volunteers, taught Navigation, and other Parts of Mathematicks at the King's Charge, out of whom the vacant Commands are supplied; besides which his Majesty entertains 100 Companies of Marines, of 100 Men each, commanded by the Lieutenants of the Men of War: It appeared in the Year 1713, that there were 52554 Seamen employed in the Royal Navy, besides Officers and a vast Number of Workmen in their Ports and Magazines, employed in making and providing Naval Stores, upwards of 12,000 Invalids, 10,000 Cabin-Boys, Powder-Monkeys, &c. The Royal Navy is distributed in the Ports of *Toulon*, *Brest*, *Port Louis*, *Rochfort*, and *Havre-de Grace*, where there are Magazines filled with all Manner of Necessaries and Ammunition for building and rigging out a Fleet, which consisted, in the latter End of the Reign of *Lewis XIV.* in twenty-six First-Rates*, thirty Second-Rates, forty-six Third-Rates, twelve Fourth-Rates, twenty-seven light Frigates, five Bomb-Gallies, twenty-two Fire-Ships, besides Flutes, Tenders, &c. The First-Rates being 163 Feet long, and forty-four

Feet broad, and carrying from 70 to 120 Guns, and about 900 Men each. In every Port where the King has a Magazine there is an Intendant of the Marine, who takes Cognizance of Civil and Criminal Causes, and the Revenues relating to the Sea-Service, and takes Care to furnish the Magazines with all manner of Stores. The Gallies of *France* are another considerable Force of which there are thirty in the Port of *Marfeilles*, and ten more in other Ports. The General is independent of the Admiral, and stiled General of the Gallies, and Lieutenant-General of the *Levant* Seas: He has under him a Lieutenant-General, and five Commanders of Squadrons. The principal Galley is called the *Real*, on Account of the Royal Standard which it carries; and the General goes on board it. The second Galley is called the *Patron*, in which the Lieutenant-General commands. The *Real* and the *Patron* are larger than the rest, and have 300 Slaves on board each, whereas the other Gallies have but 200: Besides the Crew, every Galley has a Company of Foot, consisting of sixty Men, commanded by the Officers of the Gallies. There is also a Company of young Gentlemen belonging to the Gallies, called the Guards of the Standard, who are instructed in Navigation at the King's Charge, as those of the Guards Marine are, which belong to the Royal Navy. There are also belonging to the Gallies an Intendant, Inspector, Comptroller, Commissary, Secretary-General, and two Treasurers-General. The Guards of the Coast are commanded by their proper Officers on all the Shores of the Kingdom; but are subject to the Admiral of the Royal Navy. These were instituted to prevent any Surprise from an Enemy who should attempt to invade or harass the Maritime Provinces. They are exempted from serving in the Ban and Arrier Ban, which are the ordinary Militia of *France*, and enjoy many other Privileges on Account of their being always in Readiness to prevent a Descent from a Foreign Enemy.

C H A P.

* Many of those the *French* call First-Rates are not bigger than the *English* Third-Rates.

CHAP. VII.

Contains an Abstract of the History of France.

Caesar's Con-
quest of
Transalpine
Gaul.

Their Reli-
gion.

THE ancient *Gauls* seem to have been more dreaded by the *Romans* than any other Nation, and with a great deal of Reason; for they once stormed the City of *Rome* itself, and very near put a Period to that powerful Republick: But about 130 Years before the Christian Æra, the *Romans* passed the *Alps*, and subdued that Part of *Gaul* which lay next them, to which they gave the Name of *Gallia Narbonensis*. *Cæsar* about forty-eight Years before the Birth of Christ, brought all the Powers of *Transalpine Gaul* under the Dominion of the *Romans*: He found them divided into a Multitude of Tribes, who had not a good Correspondence with each other: Their Divisions contributed to render the Conquest much easier than it would have been if they had been unanimous; however, it was ten Years before they were totally subdued.

CÆSAR and *Livy* relate, they worshipped a Variety of Gods, of which the chief was *Mercury*, whom they called *Teutates*; and *Jupiter* who was denominated *Taranis*, or, *The Thunderer*; they thought him best represented by the tallest Oaks, the noblest Productions of Nature; for I do not perceive they had any Images, which might occasion some of the *Romans* to apprehend they had no Gods. Their Priests were the *Druids*, and as the Mysteries of their Religion as well as their Morals and History were taught in Songs, it was by the Bards, an inferior Order of *Druids*, that their Disciples were instructed. Their *Vates* or *Eubages* sacrificed Animals, and foretold, or pretended to foretell, future Events by the Disposition of their Entrails; and some relate, that upon extraordinary Occasions they sacrificed Men, to which I do not give entire Credit; but if they did, it is no more than their politer Neighbours, the *Romans*, did before them. The Term *Druid* is said to be derived from

the *Celtick* Word *Deru*, which signified an Oak: The *Mistletoe*, which grew about the Oak, was deemed sacred as well as the Tree, and Directions were given as to the Time and Manner of gathering it. The *Druids* seem to have presided in Civil as well as in religious Matters, insomuch that a Malefactor could not be executed without their Consent; and the chief of the *Druids*, or the High-Priest, had an uncommon Veneration paid him.

EVERY Tribe of the *Gauls* had its particular Leader, who was their Judge in Time of Peace, and commanded their Armies in Time of War, which Officer, or Magistrate, *Livy* properly enough stiles their King, while others are very angry with him for giving him this Title; because, say they, he was elective, and might be restrained in his Power by the People, and even deposed for Male-Administration: But what the Prerogatives of these Princes were, or what the Privileges of their People, we cannot pretend to describe particularly at this Day; what seems probable is, that in some of these States the Power of the Prince was more limited than in others; and, perhaps, in some he was under no Limitations at all, as we find it in several Countries at this Day, where there are a Variety of little Kingdoms and States.

THE Cloathing of the *Gauls* seems to differ according to their Situation: Those who lived on the Eastern Side of the *Alps*, next to the *Romans*, were distinguished by the Term *Togata*, as they wore Gowns like the *Romans*; and next to them the Inhabitants of *Savoy*, *Dauphine* and *Languedoc*, were sometimes called *Braccata*, from their covering their Loins, or wearing something in Imitation of Breeches. The *Celtae*, also, were called *Comatae*, from their wearing long Hair; but I question whether they were much better clothed than

FRANCE. than the *Britons*, because the rest of the *Gauls* who lay nearer the *Romans*, seemed to be distinguished from them by their being clothed.

Houses. THEIR Houses were no better than round Huts covered with Thatch, which they usually built in the Woods, or on the Banks of Rivers; and their Beds were
Fortifications. the Skins of Beasts. Their Fortifications consisted of little more than Trees cut down and formed into a Kind of Wall, with a Trench about them. They eat
Diet. Bread and Flesh, chiefly that which was taken in Hunting; and those that bordered on *Italy*, drank their Wines; but I do not find there was any Wine made in *France*, when *Julius Cæsar* came amongst them, though in some Places they had Malt-Liquors.

THE *Romans* having introduced their Laws and Customs, and civilized this People, continued to govern them about 500 Years. But in the Reign of the Emperor *Honorius*, the *Goths* having first ravaged *Italy*, settled themselves there, and in *France* and *Spain*. The *Burgundians*, and several other Northern People, followed their Steps, till at length, the *Franks*, a German Nation, subdued or drove these Powers out of *Gaul*, giving their Name to the Country, which it has ever since retained. This great Event the Generality of the French Historians compute to have happened about the Year of our Lord 420. Since that Time, the Crown of *France* has been enjoyed by three several Families, viz. the *Merovignian*, the *Carlovignian*, and the *Capetine* Line. *Merovee*, from whom the first Line is denominated, according to most of their Writers, was their third King, and *Pharamond* the first; but the judicious Father *Daniel*, justly rejects the History of their four first Kings, and seems to me to have made it very evident, that *Clovis* was the first King of the *Franks*, who reigned in *France*, and that he founded this Monarchy about the Year 486, which is sixty-six Years after the common Account.

The first Line of their Kings.

The State of Gaul when the Franks conquered it. AT the Time of this Expedition of *Clovis*, *Gaul* was divided between the *Romans*, the *Visigoths*, and the *Burgundians*. The Roman Territories compre-

hended almost all the Provinces which lie FRANCE. between the *Rhine*, the Ocean, and the *Loire*. The *Burgundians* possessed the Countries between the *Soane* and the *Rhone*, and several Towns on both Sides those Rivers, as *Lyons*, *Vienne*, *Geneva*. The *Visigoths* possessed all the rest of the Country from the *Alps* to the *Pyrenees*, which lie to the Southward of the *Loire*. *Theodoric* King of the *Ostrogoths*, or Eastern *Goths*, was at this Time King of *Italy*, and the *Visigoths* had the Dominion of great Part of *Spain*.

WHILE the Affairs of *Europe* were in this Situation, *Clovis* passed the *Rhine* with a formidable Army, bending his March directly for *Soissons*, the Capital of the Roman Territories in *Gaul*, where *Siagrius* the Roman Governor then resided. *Siagrius* drew together all the Forces he could assemble to oppose his March; but having the Misfortune to be defeated, fled to *Arlarick* King of the *Visigoths*, or Western *Goths*, for Protection, who delivered him to *Clovis*, and he was not long after beheaded; whereupon most of the Towns in the Roman Government made their Submission to the Conqueror.

WHILE *Clovis* was settling his new acquired Dominions, the King of *Thuringia* fell upon his Territories in *Germany*, and obliged him to repass the *Rhine*; but having defeated his Enemies on that Side, he returned to *Soissons* in Triumph; after which, he endeavoured to strengthen himself by Alliances, and married *Clotilda* the Niece of *Goudeband* King of *Burgundy*, which Princess being a Christian, gave him a favourable Opinion of that Persuasion; however, they tell us, he deferred the declaring himself a Christian, till being engaged in a desperate Battle with the *Almanni*, who had invaded his Country, he vowed he would become a Christian, if Heaven should grant him the Victory; which happening to fall on his Side, he made no Delay to perform his Vow, but was baptized at *Rheims* on his Return, with 3000 of his Officers and great Men. But whatever was the Occasion of his Conversion, his professing Christianity procured him the Affections of his new Subjects the *Gauls*,

FRANCE *Gauls*, who were at this Time generally Christians: And perhaps the Reason that none of his Predecessors could fix their Thrones here, was the Difference of Religion between them and the *Gauls*; for the *Germans* were still Pagans. As to the Tradition of the *St. Ampouille*, or Holy Bottle of Oil, used at the Consecration of their Kings, being brought him by a Dove at his Baptism, with the Royal Standard, called the *Oriflamme*, the Reader will give it the Weight it deserves, as well as that other Tradition of his having the Gift of healing the King's Evil conferred upon him at the same Time. But to proceed in his History: This King, it seems, whose Ambition was never satisfied, fell first upon *Goudeband* King of *Burgundy*, and afterwards upon *Alarick* King of the *Visigoths*, defeated both of them, and killed *Alarick* with his own Hand; but *Theodorick* King of the *Ostrogoths* interposing, prevented *Clovis* making himself entire Master of their Countries; whereupon he bent his Arms towards *Bretagne*, and obliged that Prince to lay aside the Royal Stile. He deprived also the Princes of the *Alemanni* in *Germany* of the Titles of Kings, appropriating that Honour to himself; and, from that Time, it is said, they took upon them no other Title than that of Duke. And those of his own Family, who had erected themselves little Kingdoms, and would not submit to his Dominion, he deposed or put to Death; insomuch that the *French* Historians, who seem to worship him on other Accounts, acknowledge that he left behind him the Character of an ambitious, cruel Prince; and suggest, that his Benevolence to the Clergy, and his religious Foundations, were undertaken by Way of Atonement for the many Barbarities he had committed.

CLOVIS dying in the Year 511, left his Dominions to his four Sons: *Cildbert* was King of *Paris*, *Clodomir* of *Orleans*, *Clotair* of *Soissons*, and *Thierry*, the eldest, of *Austrasia*, or *East France*, lying between the Rivers *Maese* and *Rhine*, whose Capital was *Mets* in *Lorraine*; he possessed also the Territories of the *French* in *Germany*, which lay East of the *Rhine*.

VOL. II. N^o LXX.

THESE several Kingdoms were again united in the Person of *Dagobert* (*Burgundy* being added to them.)

DAGOBERT dying in the Year 638, divided the Kingdom again between his two Sons; to *Clovis II.* he gave the Kingdom of *Neustria* with *Burgundy*, and to *Sigibert II.* *Austrasia*, both of them Infants, in whose Minority, the Mayors of the Palace, or Prime-Ministers, first began to usurp Sovereign Authority, acting, however, in the King's Name.

THE *French* Dominions were again united in the Person of *Childerick*, in the Year 663.

IN the Reign of *Thierry*, in the Year 722, *Charles Martel*, being his Prime-Minister, or Mayor of the Palace, the *Saracens*, who had possessed themselves of *Spain* and *Languedock*, marched into the Heart of *France*, to the Terror of all *Christendom*; whereupon *Martel* assembled a vast Army to oppose them, and had the good Fortune to gain a compleat Victory over the Infidels; which rendered him so popular, that King *Thierry* dying about this Time, *Charles Martel* usurped the Dominion of all *France*, under the Title of Duke; however, the *Saracens* remained in Possession of Part of *Languedock* and *Provence* many Years afterwards.

MARTEL dying left the Kingdom to his two Sons, *Carloman* and *Pepin*, and *Carloman* going into a Convent, *Pepin* possessed the Whole: However, he thought fit to set up another Cypher of a King of the Race of their antient Princes, named *Childerick*; whom he suffered to enjoy the Title, till he had brought over the Nobility to his Interest, by granting them a Kind of Sovereignty in their respective Lordships, and gained the Pope's Approbation of his Usurpation; after which he took upon him the Title as well as Power of King of *France*, and was crowned in the Year 751.

ASTOLPHUS, King of *Lombardy*, reducing the Exarchate of *Ravenna* soon after, and threatening *Rome*, Pope *Stephen II.* fled to King *Pepin* for Protection, who immediately declared War against *Lombardy*, recovered the Exarchate of *Ravenna*.

X x

Ravenna given to Pope *Stephen.*

FRANCE.
628.
The Kingdom
united.
Burgundy re-
duced.

FRANCE. *na*, and made a Grant of it to the Pope, making him thereby a considerable temporal Prince. *Pepin* was afterwards very successful in suppressing several Insurrections in *Germany* and *France*, and recovering the *Dutchy of Aquitain* out of the Hands of the *Saracens*, which he reunited to the Crown of *France*.

PEPIN dying, in the Year 768, left his Dominions between his two Sons, *Charlemain* and *Carloman*; the first he made King of *Neustria*, *Burgundy*, and *Aquitain*; and the other King of *Austrasia*.

CARLOMAN dying, in the Year 771, and leaving a Widow and two Sons, his Queen apprehensive that her Brother *Charlemain* would seize upon her and her Children, fled to *Didier* King of *Lombardy* for Protection, whither *Charlemain* pursued her, defeated *Didier*, and put him into a Monastery, and did not only reign sole King of *France*, but added *Lombardy*, and all the rest of *Italy* to his Dominions, except Part of *Naples* which was still subject to the Eastern Emperor.

He afterwards conquered *Saxony* in the North of *Germany*, *Bavaria*, *Hungary*, and *Sclavonia* on one Side, and Part of *Spain* on the other; but the *German*s frequently revolting, and defeating his Forces, it was thirty Years before they were entirely subdued: In which war, he exercised very great Cruelties; for besides the many Thousands he destroyed in the Field, he ordered 4500 of the principal Men of the Country to be murdered in cold Blood.

Pope Leo being deposed about this Time by two of his Nephews, fled to *France*, and was restored to his See by *Charlemain*. In Return for which Service, the Pope crowned *Charlemain* Emperor of the *Romans* in the Church of *St. Peter's* at *Rome*, on *Christmas-Day*, 800.

The King of *Persia* having a little before reduced the City of *Jerusalem* under his Obedience, made a Present of it to *Charlemain*, which gave Occasion to the Tradition of *Charlemain's* marching to the *Holy Land*, and conquering of *Jerusalem*.

CHARLEMAIN being now Emperor of the West, was about to invade

Naples, which was still in the Possession of *Irene*, Empress of the East, who, to divert him from that Enterprize, proposed a Marriage with him, which *Charlemain* agreed to, though she appears to have had the worst of Characters, having murdered her Son *Constantine*, and usurped his Throne.

The People of *Constantinople* apprehending they should become subject to the Emperor of the West in Spirituals as well as Temporals, if this Match was concluded, deposed the Empress *Irene*, and advanced *Nicephorus* to the Throne; and *Charlemain* finding the Marriage would be of no Advantage to him, made Peace with *Nicephorus*, and agreed upon a Partition of *Italy* between them.

Fortune seemed to forsake *Charlemain* in the latter End of his Reign; for the *Greeks* and *Saracens* invaded his Dominions in *Italy*. The *Saracens* of *Spain* ravaged *Aquitain*, and the *Danes* and *Normans* defeated his Army in *Germany*, and recovered great Part of the Country from him.

He died in the Year 814, in the 71st Year of his Age, and 47th of his Reign, as King of *France*, and 14th as Emperor.

LEWIS succeeded his Father *Charlemain* in the Empire, and his Nephew *Bernard* succeeded in the Kingdom of *Italy*: In the Year 817, the Emperor associated his eldest Son *Charles* with him in the Empire. *Pepin* his second Son, he constituted King of *Aquitain*, and *Lewis* the Youngest, King of *Bavaria*. *Bernard* King of *Italy* rebelling, the Emperor took him Prisoner, and put out his Eyes, by which that Prince lost his Life, and *Italy* was reunited to the Empire.

The *Saracens* in the Year 828, made themselves Masters of *South France*, and took *Sicily* from the Eastern Emperor.

LEWIS died in the Year 840, having parcelled out his Dominions among his Sons: These were perpetually at War with each other, which gave their Enemies an Opportunity of invading their Territories with Success. The *Normans* entered the Mouth of the *Seine*, and took *Rouen*: They afterwards entered the *Loire*, and made themselves Masters of most of the fine Towns

Charlemain reduces Lombardy, 771.

His Conquests.

Charlemain crowned Emperor, 800.

A Marriage proposed between Charlemain and Irene.

FRANCE.

Saracens invade Italy and France. Danes invade the Empire.

Charlemain dies, 814.

Lewis his Son, succeeds.

828. Saracens reduce Part of Italy and South France.

France divided, 840.

FRANCE. Towns on that River : on the other hand the *Saracens* invaded *Italy*, and made themselves Masters of great Part of it : And the Duke of *Bretany* assumed the Title of King, and enlarged his Territories at the Expence of those Princes.

Anno 840. **CHARLES** succeeded his Father *Lewis*

855. in the Empire, and dying in the Year 855, parcelled out his Dominions, also, among his three Sons : *Lewis* he appointed Emperor and King of *Italy* ; to *Lothaire* he

Kingdom of Lorrain. gave the Kingdom of *Lorrain*, and the Countries between the *Maese* and the *Rbine* ;

Kingdom of Arles. and to *Charles*, the youngest, he gave *Provence*, *Dauphine* and *Transjurane Burgundy*, called the Kingdom of *Arles* or *Provence*.

Charles III. 884. In *Charles the Gross*, these Territories

were again united under one Head, in the Year 884. He was Emperor of *Germany*, King of *France*, *Italy*, and Part of *Spain*, East of the *Ebro*. He entered into a Treaty with *Godefroy*, one of the *Norman* Chiefs, and caused him to be murdered at an Interview with him, which so exasperated the *Normans*, that they entered *France* with a numerous Army, and laid Siege to *Paris* : After a Siege of two Years, the Emperor purchased a Peace of them with a large Sum of Money, whereupon they retired to their own Country. This rendered *Charles* so contemptible, that his Subjects dethroned him, and the Empire was divided from *France*. *Arnulph*, Duke of

The Empire and France divided, 888.

Carinthia, the Bastard Son of *Carloman*, King of *Bavaria*, was elected Emperor of *Germany* ; and *Eudes*, Count of *Paris*, who had bravely defended that City against the *Normans*, was advanced to the Thrones of *France* and *Italy* ; but *Eudes* had little more than the Name of a King, for every Duke and Count assumed Sove-

The Lords Sovereigns in their Provinces. reign Authority in the Territories they governed, and made War upon each other, paying very little Regard to the Commands of the King : They were obliged by their Tenures to furnish him with a certain Number of Troops ; but frequently disobeyed his Summons, which made the Kingdom an easy Conquest to the *Normans*, who ravaged and plundered the Country from one End to the other. In the mean

Time the *French* Nobility set up *Charles*,

the Son of *Lewis the Stammerer*, against **FRANCE.** *Eudes*, who shared the Kingdom with him till he died, which happened in the Year 898, when *Charles*, surnamed *The Simple*, became sole Monarch in Name ; but the Nobility were in Reality the Sovereigns in their respective Provinces : However, the Kingdom was so distressed by *Rollo*, the *Norman*, at this Time, that both the King and the Lords were contented to resign *Neustria* (now *Normandy*) and *Bretany* to him, on Condition he would withdraw his Troops from the other Provinces, become a Christian, and marry the Princess *Gisela* the *French* King's Daughter, which was concluded about the Year 912.

Normans plunder the Kingdom.

Normandy and Bretany yielded to Rollo, 912.

LEWIS IV. having two Sons, *Lothaire* and *Charles* ; *Lothaire* succeeded to the

The eldest Son inherits, 954.

whole in the Year 954, and from this Time it is observed the Kingdom of *France* generally descended entire to the eldest Son, without dismembring it in Favour of the younger Sons, as had been practised hitherto : *Lothaire*, it is observed, had the Reputation of being King of *France*, but had scarce any Territories ; for *Hugh the Great*, as he was called, Duke of *France*, Count of *Paris* and *Orleans*, and Duke of *Burgundy*, had the Administration of the Government entirely in his Hands : *Hugh* dying in the Year 955, left four Sons ; 1. The eldest, named *Hugh Capet*, (afterwards King of *France*) to whom he gave the Counties of *Paris* and *Orleans* ; *Otho*, the second Son, had *Burgundy*, and the other two, *Eudes* and *Henry* were successively Dukes of *Burgundy*, after their Brother *Otho*.

Hugh the Great, Father of Hugh Capet.

LOTHAIRE dying in the Year 986, his Son *Lewis* succeeded him, and having reigned a Year and three Months, died of Poison, as was supposed ; whereupon *Hugh Capet*, Son of *Hugh the Great*, usurped the Throne, and began the third Race of Kings, called the *Capetine* Line, from whom the present King, *Lewis XV.* is descended.

Capetine Line, 987.

Charles, Duke of *Lorrain*, Brother of *Lothaire*, ought to have succeeded, being next Heir to *Lewis* his Nephew, and he bravely disputed the Succession with *Hugh Capet*, reducing great Part of *France* under his Dominion ; but in the Height of his Success, was betrayed to *Hugh Capet* by the

FRANCE. the Bishop of *Laon*, and being made Prisoner, was never heard of more.

Robert, 996, excommunicated.

Persecutes Hereticks.

Henry, 1031

ROBERT succeeded his Father, *Hugh Capet*, in the Year 996: He was excommunicated by the Pope for marrying a near Relation, whom the Pope at length compelled him to part with: The Pope obliged him, also, to persecute some Hereticks, as they were called, who refused to submit to the Holy See, and many of them were condemned to the Flames. The King was, also, exercised with several Rebellions of the Vassal Princes, and even his own Sons, who were incited to take up Arms against him by his second Wife *Constantia*: Robert dying in the Year 1031, Henry I. his Son succeeded him; but his mother *Constantia*, and his younger Brother *Robert*, raising an Insurrection against him, he was forced to fly into *Normandy* to Duke *Robert* for Protection, by whose Assistance he was restored to his Throne; and the Duke going afterwards in Pilgrimage to the *Holy Land*, committed the Guardianship of his Bastard Son *William* (who was afterwards King of *England*) to this Prince: *Philip* succeeded his Father *Henry*, and appeared an implacable Enemy to *William*, Duke of *Normandy*, encouraging the Duke of *Bretany* to renounce his Dependance on *Normandy*, and join the Conqueror's Son *Robert* in his Rebellion against his Father; but Peace being restored in *Europe*, the Pope incited all the Christian Princes to take up Arms for the Recovery of the *Holy Land*; *Alexis*, the Emperor of the East, having represented that the Mahometans were become Masters of all the *Lesser Asia*, and were advanced to the Shores of the *Bosphorus*, opposite to *Constantinople*.

WHEREUPON the Pope and his Clergy immediately preached up the Merit of rescuing the *Holy Land* out of the Hands of the Infidels: And an innumerable Multitude of all Ages and Sexes took the Cross for their Badge (from whence these Expeditions were called *Crusados*) and began their March for the *Holy Land* in the Year 1096. Among these Adventurers were *Hugh*, Count of *Vermendois*, the French King's Brother; *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, eldest Son of *William the Conqueror*; *Godfrey* of

Bouillon, Duke of *Lorrain*, and near FRANCE.

1,000,000 of People more, of whom more than one Half perished before they came thither: The rest, however, arriving in *Asia*, took *Antioch*, and afterwards *Jerusalem* from the *Saracens*, of which last City *Godfrey* of *Bouillon* was crowned King.

THE next *Crusado*, which was undertaken in the Year 1147, in the Reign of *Lewis VII.* was very unfortunate, the Emperor *Conrad* and *Lewis* engaging in it in Person, with very numerous Armies, were betrayed by the *Grecian* Emperor, *Manuel Comnenius*, and lost most of their Troops without effecting any thing considerable. The French King, *Philip*, also lost his Wife *Eleanor*, of whom he was infinitely fond; for she engaged in an Amour with the Prince of *Antioch* in the *Holy Land*, so openly, that *Lewis* divorced her at his Return, though he possessed the Dutchy of *Aquitain* (*Guienne* and *Gascony*) in her Right; whereupon *Henry*, Earl of *Anjou*, Son of *William* Earl of *Anjou*, and the Empress *Maud*, married Queen *Eleanor*, who brought him the Dutchy of *Aquitain*, and other Territories in *France*, of which she was Heiress.

Philip Augustus succeeded his Father *Lewis* in the Year 1180. He banished the Jews in the Beginning of his Reign, and persecuted the *Albigenses*; against whom the Pope published a *Crusado* for their opposing the Worship of Images, and other superstitious Practices of the Church of *Rome*.

Philip, also, entered on another *Crusado* against the *Saracens* with *Richard*, King of *England* in the Year 1190: They transported their Forces thither by Sea, in which Voyage King *Richard* made a Conquest of *Cyprus*: They afterwards took the City of *Acon*, or *Ptolemais*, with their united Forces; but a Misunderstanding happening between the two Kings, *Philip* returned to *France*, and King *Richard* following the next Year, was made Prisoner in *Germany*; whereupon *Philip* incited *John*, King *Richard's* Brother to usurp his Throne, and invade his French Territories; but *Richard* paying his Ransom to the Emperor, returned to *England*, and resumed the Administration; after which he went over to *France*, and recovered

Lewis VII. 1137, engaged in a *Crusado*. Anno 1147.

He divorces *Q. Eleanor*.

Philip Augustus, 1180. Jews.

Albigenses.

Philip and the *K. of England*, *Richard I.* engaged in a *Crusado*, 1190.

Philip invades *K. Richard's* Territories in *France*.

FRANCE. recovered the Places which *Philip* had taken from him in his Absence; and would probably have made himself Master of great Part of *France*, if he had not been killed at the Siege of *Chalons*.

Philip reduces Normandy, 1202.

JOHN ascending the Throne of *England*, in Prejudice of *Arthur*, the Son of his elder Brother *Geffery*, and making *Arthur* Prisoner, who was either murdered by him, or died in Prison; *Philip* summoned *John* to appear before him and the Peers of *France*, to answer the Charge of Usurpation and Murder, in seizing the Territories of his Nephew, Prince *Arthur*, and putting him to Death; and *John* not appearing, was adjudged guilty by the Peers of *France*, and his Territories in *France* forfeited; and *John* being engaged in a Civil War in *England* with his Barons, *Philip* invaded *Normandy*, reducing that Dutchy and several other fine Provinces under his Obedience, in the Year 1202. *John* being excommunicated by the Pope, and his Dominions given to the *French* King, *Philip* sent his Son *Lewis* over to *England* with an Army, to the Assistance of the *English* Barons; but King *John* dying, the whole Nation united in favour of his Son *Henry III.* and *Lewis* was obliged to

War between France and England.

return to *France*, having first promised to restore to *England* the Dutchy of *Normandy*, and the rest of the Provinces, which had been taken by his Father; and this Prince refusing to restore those Provinces when he ascended the Throne of *France*, another War commenced between the two Nations, which lasted till the Death of *Lewis*: What his Distemper was, does not appear; but his Physicians prescribed a young Virgin for his Cure, which his scrupulous Conscience not approving, they put a Girl to bed to him when he slept, but he ordered her to be removed when he waked; declaring, he thought it better to die, than to save his Life by a mortal Sin.

Lewis's Chastity.

Lewis IX. 1226.

LEWIS IX. succeeded his Father *Lewis VIII.* and being a very pious Prince, according to the Superstition of those Times, undertook a Crusado to the *Holy Land*, transporting his Army by Sea to *Cyprus*, in the Year 1248.

Enters on a Crusado, 1248.

VOL. II. N° 70.

THE Affairs of the Christians in *Palestine* were now in a very bad Situation, the *Saracens* having made themselves Masters of *Jerusalem* again. The Sultan of *Egypt* being the most formidable of the Mahometan Powers, and having possessed himself of the greatest Part of *Palestine*, King *Lewis* thought fit to invade *Egypt* first, and having assembled his Army in *Cyprus*, he embarked his Forces, amounting to 60,000 Men, among which were 13,000 Knights, *French*, *English* and *Cypriots*, in June 1249, and landing in *Egypt* a few Days after, he took Possession of *Damietta*, which the Infidels abandoned; but the *Nile* overflowing the Country, as usual, soon after, they could advance but little farther till the Waters retired; and then began their March towards *Cairo*, in a miserable Condition, most of the Army falling sick in this watry Country, when the *Saracens* fell upon them, routed their Army, and made the *French* King and most of his Nobility Prisoners; whom the Infidels were so good as to release on paying a prodigious Ransom.

Egypt invaded, 1249.

Lewis made Prisoner by the Sultan. Released.

LEWIS returned to *France*, much dejected on his ill Success, in the Year 1254, having spent four Years in this unfortunate Expedition.

In this Reign the *French* restored *Limousin, Querci, Perigord, Agenois* and *Xantoin* to the *English*, on Condition that the Court of *England* should confirm *Normandy, Anjou, Maine, Tourain* and *Poitou* to *France*.

Territories in France restored to the English.

LEWIS made several good Regulations at home after his Return; and among others, prohibited the Trials, where private Rights or Innocence were in Question, by single Combat.

Single Combats abolished.

HENRY III. King of *England* having been long at War with his Barons, they referred their Differences to the pious *Lewis*, and both King *Henry* and a Deputation of the Barons attended him at *Amiens*; but the Barons apprehending that the Award made by *Lewis* was too much in Favour of King *Henry*, they refused to obey it, and renewed the War again.

Lewis Umpire between the King of England and his Barons.

FRANCE. IN the mean Time *Manfred* the Norman King of *Naples* and *Sicily*, having obliged the Pope, he set up the Earl of *Anjou* against him, who defeating and killing *Manfred* in a general Battle, ascended that Throne, and was confirmed in it by his Holiness on Condition of his becoming the Pope's Vassal.

Another Crusade, 1270, against Tunis. *LEWIS IX.* undertook another Crusade in the Year 1270, against the *Saracens* of *Tunis*, in which Expedition he died according to his Wish, and great Part of his Army perished.

Philip III. IN the Reign of *Philip III.* who succeeded his Father *Lewis IX.* happened the *Sicilian Vespers*.

Sicilian Vespers. *CHARLES* Earl of *Anjou*, King *Philip's* Uncle, who, by the Assistance of the Pope, had usurped the Throne of *Sicily* having behaved himself very insolently to the Natives, they entered into a Conspiracy in which they were supported by the King of *Arragon*, and massacred all the *French* in the Island of *Sicily* in one Day, the Signal for which being the ringing of the Bells for Vespers on *Easter-Eve*, this Event obtained the Name of the *Sicilian Vespers*.

Philip invades Arragon. THE King of *Arragon* immediately after appeared upon the Coast of *Sicily*, and landing the Princess *Constantia*, the Daughter and Heiress of the deceased *Manfred*, proclaimed her Queen; whereupon the Pope excommunicated the King of *Arragon*, published a Crusade against him, and the *French* King invaded his Dominions with 100,000 Men, in which Undertaking he was at first successful, but died in the Expedition.

Philip IV. the Fair, 1285. *PHILIP IV.* surnamed *the Fair*, succeeded his Father *Philip III.* in the Year 1285, and by marrying *Jane* Queen of *Navarre*, added that Kingdom to his Dominions.

Invades Aquitaine. He afterwards invaded the *English* Territories in *Guienne*, and took some Places, but was obliged to restore them again by *Edward I.* King of *England*.

A Contest with the Pope. He was next engaged in a Controversy with the Pope, who had prohibited the Clergy of *Europe* to grant Money to their respective Sovereigns without his Consent: Whereupon the King prohibited his Sub-

jects to send any Money out of the Kingdom **FRANCE.** to *Rome*, or elsewhere.

THE Pope wrote a Letter to the King, asserting, that the King had no Power to lay any Restraint on Ecclesiasticks: That neither he, nor any other temporal Prince, had any Authority over the Clergy, and published a Bull, declaring, that all Men were subject to the See of *Rome*. He proceeded to excommunicate the King, and prohibit the Clergy of *France* to celebrate Divine Service, with which the King was so exasperated, that he employed People to seize the Pope's Person, but he made his Escape.

THE King about the same Time invaded *Flanders*, and got the Earl and his three Sons into his Power; but after a cruel War, was forced to restore *Flanders* again to *Robert*, Son of the late Earl.

IT was in this Reign, that the King first summoned the Representatives of the Commons to Parliament, and constituted them a third Estate, in the Year 1301.

POPE *Boniface*, the King's Enemy, dying, he procured a *French* Pope to be chosen, who removed the See from *Rome* to *Avignon* in *France*, and at this Time the City and Territory of *Lyons* was reunited to the Crown.

IN the Year 1307, the Order of the *Knights Templars* was abolished and their Lands confiscated in *France*, and all the Kingdoms of *Europe* at the same Time; this Order having been erected about 200 Years for the Protection and Support of the Pilgrims in the *Holy Land*.

PHILIP was very unfortunate in his Family, the Wives of all the three Princes his Sons being proved guilty of Adultery; whereupon the Princesses were shut up in Monasteries, and some of their Admirers fled alive.

LEWIS X. surnamed *Huttin*, succeeded his Father *Philip the Hardy*, and began his Reign with the Execution of *Marigni*, Prime Minister to his Father, who was charged with being the Adviser of all the grievous Taxes imposed on the Nobility in the late Reign: And being distressed for Money himself, he enfranchised

The Pope assumes a Dominion over all Kings.

Philip invades Flanders.

The Commons first summoned to Parliament, 1301.

The Pope's See removed to Avignon.

Templars abolished, 1307.

The three Princes Wives guilty of Adultery.

Lewis X. 1314.

- FRANCE.** chised great Numbers of People, who were yet in a State of Servitude and little better than Slaves: He received a considerable Sum of Money also from the *Jews* for permitting them to reside in the Kingdom.
- Philip V. 1316.** *PHILIP V.* succeeded his Brother *Lewis*, in the Year 1316, and was succeeded by his Brother *Charles IV.* in the Year 1322.
- Charles, 1322.** IT was in this Reign that *Isabella* Queen of *England* (a Daughter of *France*, and Consort of *Edward II.*) carried her Son Prince *Edward* over to *Paris*, refusing to return to *England*, until she had assembled a Body of *Flemish* Forces, with which she deposed her Husband King *Edward*, proclaimed her Son, and lived with her Adulterer *Mortimer*, who took upon him the Administration of the Government in *England*, until he was surprized and killed by King *Edward III.* in the Queen's Apartment.
- Philip of Valois, 1328.** *PHILIP VI.* Cousin-German to the late King, succeeded (being the first of the House of *Valois*) in whose Reign, *Edward III.* King of *England* claimed the Crown of *France*, as being the Son of the said *Isabella*, Daughter of *Philip IV.*
- War between England and France, 1338.** IT was not till the Year 1338, however, that the War commenced in earnest between the two Nations, when King *Edward* assumed the Title and Arms of *France*, and received the Homage of the *Flemings* as his Vassals, who promised to assist him in this War. The next Year King *Edward* engaged the *French* at Sea, and destroyed 30,000 of them, both Princes having numerous Land-Armies on Board.
- Dauphine re-united to France, 1344.** IN the Year 1344, *Hubert* Count *Dauphin* of *Vienne*, transferred his Dominions to King *Philip's* eldest Son *Charles*, ever since which the eldest Son of *France* has been stiled *Dauphin*. The Lordship of *Montpelier* was purchased about the same Time, and united to the Crown.
- Tax on Salt first levied.** KING *Philip* wanting Money to carry on the War against *England*, first laid a Duty on Salt, obliging all his Subjects to purchase it of his Agents at such a Price as he was pleased to lay upon it. He also raised the Value of Money, obliging his Subjects to take it for more than it was coined, which rendered his People ripe
- for Rebellion, and King *Edward III.* of **FRANCE.** *England* invading *Normandy* at the same Time, met with little Resistance from the Natives: The *French* assembling their whole Forces, King *Edward* marched towards *Flanders* to join his *Flemish* Allies; but was overtaken by the *French* near *Cressi* in *Picardy*, where he chose his Ground so well, that the *French* were totally defeated, and the next Year the *English* reduced *Calais*; from whence he removed all the Inhabitants, and re-peopled the Town with his own Subjects.
- THE *Scots* being incited to invade *England* by the *French* at the same Time, they were defeated, and their King *David* brought Prisoner to *London*; a Truce being at length agreed on till the Year 1350. *John*, Duke of *Normandy*, who succeeded his Father *Philip VI.* continued the Truce till 1355; but the War commencing again the Year following, King *John* was defeated near *Poitiers* by *Edward the Black Prince*, and made Prisoner with his Son *Philip*, in the Year 1356, and brought to *England*, where he was ransomed and permitted to go over to *France*; but returning to *London* to adjust some Articles in Relation to his Ransom, he died there, and was succeeded by his Son *Charles*, in the Year 1363.
- CHARLES**, surnamed *the Wise*, entered into a War with the King of *Navarre* and the Duke of *Bretany*, but never took the Field in Person. He attacked *Peter* King of *Castile* also, but *Peter* being supported by *Edward the Black Prince*, the *French* were defeated in the Year 1367, and *Peter* restored to his Throne, having been deposed by his Subjects with the Assistance of the *French*.
- THE *English* were afterwards defeated in a Sea-Fight by the united Forces of *France* and *Spain* on the Coast of *Guienne*, and *Rochelle*, *Poitiers*, and many other Towns taken from the *English*.
- THE *Black Prince* dying about this Time, and his Father *Edward III.* three Years after, the *French* King took Advantage of the Minority of his Grandson *Richard II.* invaded the *English* Territories in *France*, and reduced no less than 130 Fortresses, according to the *French* Writers,

FRANCE. ters, and even made Descents upon the Coast of *England*, and the *Isle of Wight*.

Charles VI. 1380. *CHARLES VI.* succeeded his Father *Charles V.* in the Year 1380, the Duke of *Burgundy*, the *French King's* Uncle, having married the Princess *Margaret*, Daughter and Heiress of the Earl of *Flanders*, who died in the Year 1384, *Flanders* thereby became united to the Dutchy of *Burgundy*.

Flanders united to Burgundy, 1384.

THE *French* joining the *Scots* in the Invasion of *England* about this Time, they were repulsed, and *Edinburgh* plundered and burnt by the *English*.

The French King mad.

THE *French King* marching to invade *Bretany*, was seized with a Fit of Madness, and was afterwards in great Danger of being burnt in a Masquerade, dressed like a Satyr.

Two Popes.

IN this Reign there was a Schism in the Church, the *French Pope* contending for the Chair with the Pope elected by the *Italian Cardinals*; but a Council being called by the Christian Princes, both Popes were deposed, and a third chosen.

A Peace with England, 1396.

A Peace being concluded between *France* and *England* in the Year 1396, *Isabella*, the *French King's* Daughter, was married to *Richard II.* King of *England*.

The French defeated by Bajazet.

THE *French* about this Time marching to the Assistance of the Eastern Emperor against the *Turks*, were defeated by *Bajazet*, and many of the *French Nobility* made Prisoners; had not *Tamerlane* fallen upon *Bajazet* and made him Prisoner, a Period had been put to the Eastern Empire in the Year 1401.

Richard II. King of England deposed.

RICHARD II. King of *England*, having seized the Estate of *Henry Earl of Derby*, Son of the Duke of *Lancaster*, and banished him the Kingdom, the disaffected *English* invited the Earl to return, deposed *Richard II.* and advanced the Earl to the Throne in the Year 1399.

Henry IV. succeeds him, 1399.

THIS Revolution in *England* was highly resented by the *French King*, whose Daughter King *Richard* had married, he treated *Henry* as an Usurper, and invaded the *English Territories* in *France*; however a Truce was soon after concluded between the two Kingdoms for twenty-six Years.

FRANCE. THE *French King's* Distraction returning, the Duke of *Burgundy* had the Administration of the Government, which the Duke of *Orleans*, the King's Brother, opposed, conceiving that this Post belonged to him; and from hence arose those Contentions between the Houses of *Orleans* and *Burgundy*, which descended to their Posterity, and were near proving fatal to *France*.

THE Dutchesses of *Burgundy* and *Orleans* were no less piqued against each other than their Husbands; the Dutchess of *Burgundy* taking Place of the Dutchess of *Orleans*, as her Husband was the King's Uncle, and as she was Countess of *Flanders*: But then the Dutchess of *Orleans* was the greatest Beauty, and most in the King's Favour. Whatever was proposed by one, was constantly opposed by the other: But the Duke of *Burgundy* dying, the Administration became vested solely in the Duke of *Orleans* and the Queen; at which, *John*, the Son of the late Duke of *Burgundy* was so exasperated, that he caused the Duke of *Orleans* to be murdered in the Streets of *Paris* in the Year 1407.

The Duke of Burgundy murders the Duke of Orleans, 1407.

THE Duke of *Burgundy* acknowledged his being concerned in the Fact, and having the King in his Power, he reassumed the Administration, in which he was opposed by the Queen, the young Duke of *Orleans*, and the rest of the Princes of the Blood, which occasioned a Civil War; but the Duke of *Burgundy* having the better of his Enemies, the other Party called in the *English* to their Assistance, and they actually landed in *Normandy*: But the *French* apprehending this might prove the Ruin of their Country, clapped up a Peace, paid the Charges of the Expedition, and prevailed on them to return to *England*.

A Civil War, 1409.

THE Civil War was revived again the next Year, in 1414, when the Duke of *Burgundy's* Party having the worst of it, he retired to his Territories in *Flanders*; and the *Flemings* not receiving him as he expected, but taking the Part of his Enemies, he applied to the *English* for their Assistance, who were ready to Embark, when the contending Parties thought fit to conclude a Peace again, May 14, 1415.

THE

FRANCE. THE King of *England*, *Henry V.* proceeded however to invade *France*, and having taken *Harfleur* at the Mouth of the *Seine*, marched towards *Calais*: He passed the *Seine* without Interruption, but was attacked by the *French* near *Agincourt* in *Artois*, and though the Enemy were twice his Number, the King of *England* shewed himself such an accomplished General, that the *French* were totally defeated, the Dukes of *Orleans* and *Bourbon*, and many other Princes and Noblemen were made Prisoners.

THE Quarrel being revived between the Factions of *Burgundy* and *Orleans*, the Queen took the Part of the Duke of *Burgundy*, and with their united Forces they made themselves Masters of *Paris*, and of the King's Person: The King of *England* proceeding at the same Time to invade *Normandy*, took *Rouen* the Capital City, and subdued the whole Dutchy.

IN the mean Time, the Dauphin, who espoused the Interest of the Duke of *Orleans*, seeing the Progress the *English* made, proposed a Reconciliation to the Duke of *Burgundy*; and a Conference being agreed to, the Dauphin caused him to be murdered: The Queen, hereupon, united her Interests with *Philip*, the young Duke of *Burgundy*, against her Son the Dauphin, offered her Daughter *Catherine* to the King of *England*, agreed to constitute him Regent of *France* during her Husband's Life, and advance him to the Throne after his Death, to the Exclusion of the Dauphin; which Terms were ratified by the Parliament of *Paris*.

Henry V. Regent of France marries the Princess Catherine, 1419.

The Parliament of France raise him Supplies.

THE Marriage being solemnized in Pursuance of this Treaty, in the Year 1419, the King of *England* made his triumphant Entry into the City of *Paris*, where he kept a very splendid Court, while that of the *French* King seemed in a Manner deserted. King *Henry* also, as Regent of *France*, reassembled the States of the Kingdom, and required further Supplies for the Support of his Government, with which they complied; and the *English* were in some Measure excused from bearing the Charge of the War, as they had done in the Reign of King *Edward III.* when the

VOL. II. N° 70.

Nation was impoverished and ruined by **FRANCE.** that Prince's Victories and Successes in *France*. King *Henry*, on the other Hand, indulged the *French* in their antient Form of Government; and though he was a Conqueror, raised no Money, nor made any Alterations in their Laws, but by the Consent of the States; which in a great Measure reconciled the *French* to his Administration: No Acts of Tyranny or Oppression are recorded of this Prince, either by the *English* or *French* Historians; even in the Height of his Glory, when he was in a Manner Master of both Kingdoms, he acted rather as a Father of both Nations than a Conqueror.

BUT this Prince, the bravest and wisest Henry V. dies, 1422. of our *English* Monarchs, did not live to see his Dominion thoroughly established in *France*; he died *August 31, 1422*, leaving one Son (afterwards *Henry VI.*) by Queen *Catherine*, the *French* King's Daughter; and *Charles*, the *French* King, dying the same Year, the Son of *Henry V.* then an Infant of nine Months old, was proclaimed King of *France* and *England*, by his Uncles *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloucester*, Regent of *England*, and *John* Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of *France*.

CHARLES the Dauphin, however, The Dauphin, Charles VII. proclaimed King of France, 1422. caused himself to be proclaimed King of *France*, at *Poitiers* on the Death of his Father; and by the Assistance of the *Scots*, who embarked an Army, and joined his Forces in *France*, and at the same Time attacked the *English* Borders, he found himself in a Condition to make Head against the *English*, till the Misunderstanding between the Duke of *Gloucester* and the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the Death of the Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of *France*, gave him an Opportunity of restoring his Affairs, and driving the *English* out of almost all their Acquisitions, notwithstanding they had brought the young King *Henry VI.* over to *France*, and caused him to be crowned in *Paris*, in the Year 1431. Henry VI. crowned at Paris, 1411.

THE *English* were driven out of *Normandy*, *Picardy*, and all *North France*, before the End of the Year 1449, retaining nothing of all their Conquests on that Side but *Calais*: And in the Year 1451, they were

The English driven out of France, 1451.

FRANCE. were obliged to abandon *Guienne* and *Gascony* to the *French*.

Bretany annexed to France.

IN the Year 1491, the *French* King annexed the Province of *Bretany* to the Crown of *France* by marrying the Princess *Anne*, sole Heiress of that Province.

Italy reduced by the French, 1499.

THE *French* over-run all *Italy* even the most Southern Part of it (the Kingdom of *Naples*) in the Year 1499, of which they remained in Possession but a very short Time,

Driven out of it, 1512.

being driven out of that Country by the *Swiss* and *Spaniards*. In the Year 1512,

Invade the Milanese, 1515, and 1523.

they invaded the *Milanese* again, and possessed themselves of that Dutchy, in the Year 1515; but were forced to abandon it in 1523, and invading it again in the Year 1525, were defeated by the Imperialists at

King Francis made Prisoner, 1525.

Pavia, and their King *Francis* taken Prisoner, and carried into *Spain* by the Emperor *Charles V.* *Francis* having obtained his Liberty for an immense Sum of Money, and by making some important Concessions which he never fulfilled, the *French* revenged themselves on the Emperor by joining the Protestant Malecontents in *Hungary*, and by inciting the *Turks* to invade the Kingdom of *Naples*.

1545.

IN the mean Time, the Reformation having got Footing in *France*, King *Francis* burnt great Numbers of Protestants at the Stake, and destroyed the Towns inhabited by them: But while he persecuted the Protestants in *France*, he joined the Protestants in *Germany* against the Emperor, and subdued the three Bishopricks of *Metz*, *Toul*, and *Verdun* in *Lorraine*. The Opposition the Emperor met with from the *French* and the Protestants of *Germany* is supposed to have given him so much Uneasiness, that he abdicated the Throne, and retired into a Monastery, having first procured his Brother *Ferdinand* to be elected King of the *Romans*, and disposed of *Spain*, and the Territories thereto belonging, to his Son *Philip II.*

1556.

1557.

THE *French* invaded *Italy* again, in the Year 1557; but their Army perished by Sickness without effecting any thing considerable; they were also defeated at *St. Quintin*, at the same Time, by the *Spaniards* and *English*: However they had the good Fortune to retake *Calais* from the

English, after it had been subject to that *FRANCE* Crown 200 Years.

THE Year following the *French* King, 1558.

Henry II. was killed by the Earl of *Montgomery*, Captain of the *Scots* Guards, at a Tournament, a Splinter of the Earl's Lance accidentally running into his Eye, and he was succeeded by his Son *Francis II.* who lived but two Years; after whom his Brother *Charles IX.* ascended the Throne, who being then but eleven Years of Age, and the *Guises*, with the Concurrence of *Katherine de Medicis* the King's Mother, taking upon them the Administration, *Anthony de Bourbon* King of *Navarre*, the Prince of *Conde*, and the Protestants, entered into a Confederacy against the Court, and a Civil War ensued, in which the King of *Navarre* was killed on one Side, and the Duke of *Guise* on the other; but a Peace

1560.

1563.

1571.

1572.

was concluded soon after between the contending Parties. The War was however renewed several Times till the Year 1571, when a treacherous Peace was made with the Protestants in order to destroy them by a Massacre, which was put in Execution at *Paris*, on the 24th of *August*, 1572, and immediately after in several other great Towns, and a Confederacy called the Holy League was entered into by the Papists of *France* and *Spain* for the Extirpation of the Protestants. About the same Time the Duke of *Anjou*, who was offered the Sovereignty of the *Netherlands*, made his Court to *Elizabeth* Queen of *England*, to whom she seemed to give Encouragement, either on political Views, or to procure the Protestants some Relaxation from Persecution; but the Queen, at length, discarded the Duke, which occasioned some severe Reflections upon her Inconstancy.

HENRY III. King of *Poland*, succeeded to the Kingdom of *France*, in the Year 1574, when Pope *Sixtus V.* took upon him to depose the King of *Navarre*, and absolve his Subjects from their Allegiance, on Account of Religion; and the King of *France*, *Henry III.* taking the Part of the Protestants against the Leaguers, was mortally wounded by one *Clement*, a Friar, with a Knife, which the King drew out of his Body, struck the Assassin in the Eye with the

1574.

the

FRANCE the same Knife, and he was soon knocked on the Head by the King's Servants.

1589. *HENRY*, King of *Navarre*, of the House of *Bourbon*, succeeding, the Protestants obtained an Edict called the *Edict of Nantz*, in the Year 1598, in their Favour, from *Henry IV.* whereby they were tolerated in the free Exercise of their Religion, in all Parts of the Kingdom except at *Paris*: But still, the King (*Henry IV.*) observing a great Majority of his Kingdom zealous Catholics, found himself under a Necessity of declaring himself of that Religion; nor could this preserve him from the Malice of the Monks; for *Ravilliac*, a Friar, stabbed him to the Heart in his Coach in the Streets of *Paris*, the 14th of *May*, on Presumption that he was still a Protestant. The King leaving his Son *Lewis XIII.* a Minor of nine Years of Age, the Queen his Mother, *Mary of Medicis*, was made Regent; during whose Administration, great Encroachments were made on the Liberties of the People, notwithstanding the Opposition that was made to those arbitrary Measures by the Parliament of *Paris*; but the Protestants being most oppressed, stood upon their Defence, and the Kingdom was involved in another Civil War. The King having taken some extraordinary Ways to raise Money, the Parliament of *Paris* refused to concur in them, until the King came thither in Person, with the Princes of the Blood, and terrified them into a Compliance. Cardinal *Richelieu* being advanced to the Post of Prime-Minister, soon after put a final End to the Liberties of *France*. He begun by suppressing the *Hugonots*, and reducing all the Towns they were possessed of, the last of which was *Rochelle*, which held out two Years against the whole Power of *France*, but was obliged to surrender the 8th of *October*, 1628. He proceeded to insult the Parliament of *Paris*, prohibiting them in the King's Name to intermeddle in Affairs of State: Then he erected Courts of Justice to try the Peers that opposed his Measures by a special Commission. Whereupon the Dukes of *Orleans* and *Montmorency* had Recourse to Arms; but being defeated, *Montmorency*

was taken Prisoner, and executed, as a FRANCE Traitor. This occasioned several Conspiracies of the Princes of the Blood, and the Nobility against the Cardinal, which he however defeated, but very narrowly escaped being assassinated.

THE Cardinal, to prevent any further Opposition from the Parliament, prevailed on the King to assemble all the Chambers, and cause a Declaration to be read to them, prohibiting that Body to concern themselves in Matters of State, and to receive his Edicts, not to deliberate upon them, but to confirm them. He asserted his Prerogative to depose the President and all other Officers of the Parliament at Pleasure, and ordered, that they should give an Account of their Proceedings.

LEWIS XIV. Son of *Lewis XIII.* and of *Anne of Austria*, Infanta of *Spain*, was born the 5th of *September*, 1638.

He succeeded his Father the 14th of *May* 1643, being then in the fifth Year of his Age: Cardinal *Richelieu* died just before the late King, and the late Queen about the same Time.

RICHELIEU it was who destroyed the Liberties of the Subjects in *France*, partly by Fraud, and partly by Force, bribing some of the leading Men, and forcing others to submit to his Tyranny; and he it is said, laid the Scheme of an universal Monarchy, which he proposed to effect by the Ruin of *Spain*. In order to which he promoted Insurrections in *Catalonia* and *Portugal*; he covered the Frontiers of *France* on the Side of the *Netherlands* with fortified Towns, after he had reduced the Province of *Artois*: He seized *Brisac* on the Side of *Germany*, and *Pignerol* and *Piedmont*, which gave him an easy Entrance into *Germany* and *Italy*. At Home, he extended the Prerogative of the Crown beyond all Bounds, subverting the Constitution of his Country, and enslaving his Fellow Subjects; for which some have given him the Epithet of Great, *The greatest Minister that ever sat at the Helm*; while others detest his Memory, and rank him among the Scourges and Oppressors of Mankind, and observe that he did not tyrannize more over his Fellow-Subjects than his

FRANCE. his Sovereign *Lewis XIII.* who was looked upon as a Cypher all his Reign. The Minister gratified the King's Ambition by rendering him terrible at Home and Abroad, but let him know, that the only Way to maintain his Authority and Influence at Home and Abroad, was to submit to his Dictates implicitly, without examining too nicely into the Reasons of the Minister's Conduct. The King being a Minor, the Queen his Mother had the Administration of the Government, and made Cardinal *Mazarine*, an *Italian*, her Prime-Minister. He had been introduced into the Administration by *Richelieu*, in the last Reign, and followed his Plan of continuing to enlarge the *French* Frontiers in *Flanders*, *Catalonia*, *Germany*, and *Italy*, and imagining, that *Charles I.* King of *England* was inclined to assist *Spain*, he fomented the Rebellion against that Prince, as *Richelieu* had done, when he might easily have suppressed it. By the Treaty of *Westphalia*, the Bishopricks of *Mets*, *Toul*, and *Verdun* were confirmed to *France*, with ten Imperial Cities in *Alsace*, among which were *Landau* and the Castle of *Philipsburg* in the Palatinate.

THE Parliament of *Paris* beginning to resume their Authority, and insisting on the Banishment of the Cardinal, as an Enemy to the King and Kingdom, the Queen-Mother and the Cardinal engaged the Prince of *Conde* and the Army in their Interest, and perfectly subdued the Parliament; and because the Prince of *Conde* seemed inclined to defend the Rights and Privileges of the Peers, he was laid aside as soon as he had served the Minister's Turn, and the Command of the Army given to other Generals; whereupon the Prince of *Conde* quitted the Kingdom and commanded the *Spanish* Army in *Flanders*.

CARDINAL *Mazarine* entered into an Alliance with *Cromwell*, as the likeliest Means to support himself; and his Forces having joined the Cardinal's in *Flanders*, they besieged and took *Dunkirk*, which was put into the Hands of the *English*, and the Cardinal found himself obliged to submit to such Terms as *Cromwell* insisted on. The Union between

the Protector and this *French* Minister, proved the Ruin of the Constitution in both Kingdoms, and of the Balance of Power in *Europe*: For the *French*, thus re-inforced by the *English*, became superior to the *Spaniards*, taking not only *Dunkirk*, but *Furnes*, *Dixmude*, *Ypres*, and several other considerable Towns in *Flanders*. However, a Treaty was concluded between *France* and *Spain*, in November, 1659; wherein it was stipulated, that the *French* King, *Lewis XIV.* should marry the eldest Infanta of *Spain*; that the Prince of *Conde* should be restored to Favour, and have the Government of the Dutchy of *Burgundy*; that the *French* should give no Assistance to the *Portuguese*; that the Dutchy of *Lorraine*, should be restored to the Duke, except the Bishopricks of *Mets*, *Toul*, and *Verdun*. The *French* also were allowed to put Garrisons into some other Towns of *Lorraine*, and were left at Liberty to march through that Country into *Alsace* whenever they saw fit. *Franche Compté*, and *Catalonia* were restored to *Spain*: But on the other Hand, *Rouffillon* and the Towns taken in the *Netherlands*, were confirmed to *France*: And in Pursuance of this Treaty, *Lewis XIV.* was married to the eldest Infanta of *Spain*, *Maria Theresa*, the 7th of June, 1660.

CHARLES II. then the exiled King of *Great-Britain*, resorted to the Place of Treaty, in Expectation that the Plenipotentiaries, Cardinal *Mazarine* and Don *Lewis de Hara*, would have been prevailed on to have contributed to his Restoration: But one refused to see him, and from the other he received only Compliments: They looked upon his Affairs as desperate, tho' within the Space of a Year, his Subjects appeared almost unanimous in their Addresses to him, to reascend the Throne of his Father.

IN the Year 1661, died Cardinal *Mazarine*, when *Lewis XIV.* took the Administration of the Government into his own Hands: But before I proceed further in the History of *France*, I shall give the Reader some Abstracts from *Voltaire*, of the State of that Kingdom during the Reigns of *Lewis XIII.* and *Lewis XIV.*

M R.

FRANCE. *MR. Voltaire* relates, that *Lewis XIII.* at his Accession to the Crown, had not a single Ship; *Paris* did not contain 400,000 Men, and was not adorned with four tolerable Edifices. The other Towns of the Kingdom resembled those which are now on the other Side of the *Loire*. All the Gentry being cantoned up and down the Country, in Castles furrounded with Moats, oppressed those who cultivated their Lands. The great Roads were almost impassable; the Towns were without Laws; the State without Money, and the Government almost constantly destitute of Credit among Foreign Nations.

THE *French* had no Share either in the great Discoveries, or the admirable Inventions, of other Nations: Printing; Gunpowder, Glass, Telescopes, the Compass, the Air-Pump, the True System of the Universe; these were Discoveries, none of which were made by them. They passed their Time in Tournaments, while the *Portuguese* and *Spaniards* were discovering and conquering new Regions both to the East and West of the known World. *Charles V.* had begun to lavish the Treasures of *Mexico* in *Europe*, before the Subjects of *Francis I.* had discovered the uncultivated Country of *Canada*.

THE Empire of *Germany*, the most powerful Neighbour of *France*, is nearly of the same Dimensions; less rich perhaps in Money, but more abounding in a People robust and patient of Labour. The *German* Nation, in a great Measure, is governed as *France* was under the first Kings of the *Capetine* Race, who were styled Sovereigns, but ill obeyed by several of their great Vassals, and even by some of their lesser Vassals. At this Day sixty free Cities in *Germany*, which are called Imperial, about the same Number of Secular Sovereigns, near forty Ecclesiastical Princes, either Bishops or Abbots, nine Electors, in which are included three Kings, and finally, the Emperor, who is the Head of all these Potentates, compose this vast *Germanick* Body, which, thro' the National Phlegm, subsists almost with as much Order, as there was formerly Confusion in the Government of *France*.

VOL. II. N° LXXI.

THE Forces of *France* did not in the whole amount to more than about 80,000 effective Men. The Marine, which for Ages had been entirely neglected, though somewhat restored under Cardinal *de Richlieu*, was ruined under *Mazarine*. The real ordinary Revenue of *Lewis XIII.* was not more than about 45,000,000 of Livres: Indeed Silver was then valued at about twenty-six Livres the Mark; so that these 45,000,000 amounted to about 85,000,000 of the present Money of *France*.

COMMERCE, which is now known to almost all Persons and Places, was then in very few Hands, and the interior Government of the Kingdom was entirely neglected, which is a certain Proof of a bad Administration. Cardinal *Richlieu*, who was attentive to his own Glory, as connected with that of the State, had begun to render *France* formidable Abroad; but without having, as yet, been able to make her very flourishing at Home. The great Roads were neither repaired nor guarded, but were infested by Robbers, and so were the Streets of *Paris*; which were also narrow, ill paved, and filled with offensive Ordure. It appears from the Parliamentary Register at that Time, that the Watch of this City, amounted to no more than forty-five Men, those too but ill paid, and such as, in Truth, did not do their Duty.

ALMOST all Orders in the Kingdom were in Arms; nay, almost every Individual breathed nothing but the Spirit of Rage and Duelling. This *Gotbick* Barbarity, which had been formerly authorized by the Kings themselves, and which was become the Character of the Nation, contributed as much as the Domestick and Foreign Wars, to depopulate the Kingdom: And it will not be saying too much, to affirm, that, in the Course of twenty Years, of which ten were embroiled by Wars, more *Frenchmen* were killed by the Hands of one another than by their Enemies.

THE Histories of those Times were full of Predictions. The grave and severe Duke *de Sully* seriously relates, those which were told *Henry IV.* This Credulity, which is the most infallible Mark of Ignorance,

A a a

FRANCE. rance, was so common, and in such Credit, that at the Birth of *Lewis XIV.* care was taken to conceal an Astrologer near the Chamber of his Mother, *Anne of Austria.*

WHAT is related by *Vittorio Siri*, a well-informed cotemporary Writer, will scarce now be believed: He says, that *Lewis XIII.* was, from his Infancy, surnamed *The Just*, because he was born under the Sign of the Balance.

Witchcraft.

THE same Weakness, which gave Credit to the absurd Chimera, judicial Astrology, also occasioned the Belief of Sorcery and Witchcraft; which were made an Article of Religion; and it became Part of the Duty of Priests to conjure down the Devil. Courts of Justice, composed of Magistrates, who ought to have had more Sense than the Vulgar, were employed in trying Persons accused of Witchcraft. The Memory of Cardinal *Richlieu* will always be reproached with the Death of that famous Curate of *Loudon*, *Urban Grandier*, who, by a Commission from the Council, was condemned to be burnt, as a Magician: Who but must conceive Indignation against the Minister and Judges, for having been so weak as to give Credit to the Devils of *Loudon*; and so barbarous as to cause an innocent Person to expire in the excruciating Torments of Fire? Latest Posterity must hear, with Astonishment, that the Marchioness *D'Ancre* was burnt at the *Greve*, as a Sorceress: This unfortunate Woman, when questioned by Counsellor *Courtin*, concerning the Kind of Sorcery she had used to influence the Will of *Mary de Medicis*, having answered, She had used that Power only, which great Souls always have over weak Minds; this sensible Reply served only to precipitate the Decree of her Death. In some of the Registers in the *Chatelet*, the Proceedings are still to be seen in a Trial, commenced in 1601, concerning a Horse, which an industrious Master had dressed, nearly in the same Manner in which they are now sometimes seen in a Fair: The People were for burning both the Master and his Horse as Sorcerers. These Instances are sufficient, in general, to shew the Genius

and Manners of the Age which preceded **FRANCE.** that of *Lewis XIV.*

LEWIS XIII. by his Will appointed a Regency; and the Monarch, who was but ill obeyed in his Life-time, flattered himself with having more Respect paid him after his Death: But the first Step taken by his Widow, *Anne of Austria*, was, to cause the Will of her deceased Husband to be annulled, by a Decree of the Parliament of *Paris*. This Body, which had long opposed the Court, and which, under *Lewis XIII.* had scarce preserved the Liberty of making Remonstrances, annulled the Will of its King with the same Facility it would have determined the Cause of a common Citizen. *Anne of Austria* addressed herself to this Body, to obtain the Regency unlimited; because *Mary of Medicis*, after the Death of *Henry IV.* had done the like: And *Mary of Medicis* had set this Example, because every other Way would have been tedious and uncertain; as the Parliament, surrounded by her Guards, could not refuse to do what she desired; and because a Decree passed in Parliament, by the Peers, seemed to secure to her an incontestable Right. Custom, therefore, by which the Regency is given to the King's Mother, then appeared to the *French* a Law, almost as fundamental as that which excludes Women from the Crown. The Parliament of *Paris*, having twice given Judgment upon this Question; that is to say, having, of its own Accord, by its Arrets, given a Sanction to this Right of the Mothers; it, in Effect, seemed to have given the Regency; considered itself, not without some Appearance of Reason, as the Tutor and Guardian of their Kings; and each particular Counsellor thought himself a Part of the Sovereignty. By the same Arret, *Gaston*, Duke of *Orleans*, had the vain and empty Title conferred upon him, of Lieutenant-General of the Kingdom, under the absolute Regency of the Queen.

Accession of
Lewis XIV.

The Queen
Dowager
assumes the
Regency.

The Parlia-
ment approve
the Regency
of the Queen.

VOLTAIRE observes further, that the Queen made Cardinal *Mazarine* Master of *France*, and of herself: That he obtained that Power over her which an artful

Mazarine
Prime Mi-
nister.

ful

FRANCE ful Man will always acquire over a Woman born without a Genius sufficient to govern.

Civil War.

THIS Minister used his Power at first with great Moderation; but imposing some new Taxes to support the War against *Spain*, the Edicts for which the Parliament have a Right to confirm, they strenuously opposed the passing them, by which they obtained the Confidence of the People, the whole Body of the Law arose, and with them all the Citizens of *Paris*; and their Fury was increased by the Cardinal *de Retz*, who encouraged the Insurrection. This Bishop, from the greatest Degree of Debauchery, and still languishing under the Effects of it, preached to the People, and was adored by them: But what was most surprizing, says *Voltaire*, was, that the Parliament should be so infatuated by him as to set up the Standard against the Court, that they should under the mildest Government, and the most indulgent of Queens, carry on a Civil War against their Prince, in Imitation of the Parliament of *England*; which at this Time kept their King a Prisoner, and afterwards beheaded him.

THE Queen could not appear in Publick without being insulted: She fled from *Paris* with her Children, her Minister *Mazarine*, and the celebrated Prince of *Conde*; and was reduced so low as to pawn the Jewels of the Crown. The King himself often wanting Necessaries, and the Aunt of *Lewis XIV.* Daughter of *Henry IV.* and Wife of the King of *England*, having then taken Refuge at *Paris*, was there reduced to the Extremities of Poverty; and her Daughter, the Princess *Henrietta*, who afterwards married the Duke of *Orleans*, Brother to *Lewis XIV.* lay in Bed for want of Firing to warm her. The People of *Paris*, intoxicated with Rage and Fury, paid no Regard to the Distresses of the Royal Family. The Queen Regent, in this melancholy Situation, with Tears in her Eyes, begged the Prince of *Conde* to be the King's Protector against the *Fronde*, as the Male-contents were called, and raising Forces, several Battles, or rather Skirmishes, happened between the Forces

of the Court and those of the *Fronde* **FRANCE**, but the Court prevailed so far at length, that the Queen was conducted in Triumph to *Paris* by the Prince of *Conde*: However, a Misunderstanding happening afterwards between the Cardinal and the Prince, both Parties joined in opposing that Minister; who being banished the Kingdom, he retired to *Cologn*, but was recalled again, and the Prince of *Conde* disgraced: The Prince thereupon raised Forces, and fought several Battles with the Royal Army, then commanded by Marshal *Turenne*, and particularly one in the Suburbs of *Paris*, called the Battle of *St. Anthony*, which the King beheld from an elevated Situation: And though this Battle was not decisive, the Party of *Mazarine* at length prevailed, the Parliament espoused his Cause, and he procured the Prince of *Conde* to be condemned to lose his Head for not appearing before them when he was summoned. He retired therefore into *Flanders*, where the Command of the Army of *Spain* was conferred on him, and being opposed by *Turenne*, who commanded the Army of *France*, the War was continued on that Side with various Success, until the Alliance was made between *Mazarine* and *Cromwell*, which turned the Scale in Favour of *France*.

THIS War was terminated by the *Pyrenean Treaty*, when *Mazarine* married the King to the eldest Infanta of *Spain*, and returning to *Paris* with the King and the new Queen, appeared more powerful than ever: He no longer gave Precedency to the Princes of the Blood; but treated the great *Conde* as his Inferior, who was pardoned, and restored to Favour by an Article of the said Treaty. He appeared on all Occasions in the State of a King, having a Company of Foot added to the Guards he had already. He was no longer easy of Access; and if any one begged a Favour of the King, without applying first to him, he was infallibly ruined. The Queen Mother, who had so long been his Protectress, he deprived of her Power as soon as he found he had no longer Occasion for her. The King, her Son, being brought up in a blind Submission to the Minister,

Pyrenean Treaty.

Mazarine deprives the Queen of her Power.

FRANCE. Minister, was unable to shake off the Yoke which she had imposed both upon him and herself: She repented what she had done: And *Lewis XIV.* while the Cardinal lived, durst not show himself a King. When his Majesty demanded Money of the Treasurer, he would answer sometimes, *That there was none in his Majesty's Coffers, but the Cardinal would lend him some.* And *Voltaire* relates, that *Mazarine* had amassed near 200,000,000 of Livres, which is about 10,000,000 Sterling. *Mazarine* dying, Anno 1661, the King and Court went into Mourning for him; though this Writer insinuates they rejoiced he was gone off the Stage.

Mazarine's Death.

Lewis XIV. takes the Government upon him.

LEWIS XIV. immediately took the Administration of the Government into his Hands on the Death of *Mazarine*; and when the Courtiers demanded to whom they must address themselves, he constantly answered, *To me.* He prescribed to each of his Ministers the Extent of their Power, made them give an Account to him of all their Proceedings, and began with the Regulation of his Finances.

Dunkirk purchased.

THESE were so well managed by *Colbert*, that he was enabled to purchase *Dunkirk* of the King of England for 5,000,000 of Livres, October 27, 1662.

HE entered into an Alliance with the Dutch about this Time; but refused to join their Fleet in their War with England.

Dutch War.

HE with Pleasure beheld those two Maritime Powers destroying one another by the most obstinate Combats that ever were seen. It was in this War that *Ruyter* gained the Reputation of being the greatest Naval Commander that ever lived: It was he that burnt the finest English Ships in their own Ports, within four Leagues of London. He rendered *Holland* triumphant on the Seas, the Dominion of which England always had before. *Richlieu* thought himself powerful at Sea, because out of sixty Vessels, which he computed in her Ports, he could send thirty to Sea. Under *Mazarine*, the few Ships the French had were purchased of the Dutch: *Lewis* undertook to repair the ruinous Condition of his Marine, and to supply France with every Thing of this Kind which was wanted, with incre-

The Royal Navy increased.

dible Diligence; yet, in 1664 and 1665, FRANCE. while the English and Dutch covered the Ocean with near 300 large Men of War, *Lewis* had not more than fifteen or sixteen of the lowest Rates, with some of which he joined the Dutch against England.

LEWIS XIV. upon the Death of *Philip IV.* King of Spain, pretending that *Flanders* and *Franche-Compte*, which were Provinces of the Kingdom of Spain, ought, according to the Laws of those Provinces, to revert to his Wife, notwithstanding the Renunciation she made of the Crown of Spain, when she married *Lewis*, invaded *Flanders* with a powerful Army, and the Towns being neither well fortified or garisoned, they surrendered as soon as he appeared before them, particularly *Charleroy*, *Atb*, *Tournay*, *Furnes*, *Armentiers*, *Courtray*, *Douay*, and *Lisle*, the most flourishing City in *Flanders*, and the only one that was well fortified, and which, though it had a Garison of 6000 Men, capitulated in nine Days after the Trenches were opened. The Spanish Army did not at this Time consist of more than 8000 Men; and being attacked, were most of them cut in Pieces by the Marshal *de Crequi*, the Remainder of them retiring under the Walls of *Mons* and *Brussels*.

Conquests made by the French in Flanders.

THE next Campaign the French Army, commanded by the Prince of Conde, invaded and subdued *Franche-Compte*.

Franche-Compte subdued.

THE Dutch observing the Progress of the French Army, and dreading to have them for their Neighbours, joined the Spaniards in Defence of the Netherlands: And *Lewis XIV.* thereupon thought fit to enter into a Treaty with those Powers at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, and agreed to restore *Franche-Compte* to Spain; after which the French remained in Peace some Time: But *Lewis* still meditated how he might be revenged on the *Hollanders* for putting a Stop to his Conquests in *Flanders*: And his first Step was to detach the English from their Alliance with the Dutch, which he did by furnishing their King, *Charles II.* with Money. A secret Treaty also was concluded between the two Kings, which was communicated in France only to *Madame*, the Sister of *Charles II.* and Wife of the

An Alliance between the Kings of England and France against the Dutch.